THE LADY's TRAVELS INTO SPAIN;

OR, A

GENUINE RELATION

OF THE

RELIGION, LAWS, COMMERCE, CUSTOMS, AND MANNERS OF THAT COUNTRY.

WRITTEN BY THE

COUNTESS OF DANOIS,

IN A

SERIES of LETTERS to a FRIEND at PARIS.

VOL. II.

A NEW EDITION, IMPROVED.

To which is added,

A Deſcription of the preſent King of Spain, his Manner of living; the Characters of his Miniſters, and other Officers of the Court of Spain, &c.

WITH

Inſtructions how to travel in Spain, and an accurate Account of the Roads of that Country.

LONDON:

Printed for T. DAVIES, in Ruſſel-Street, Covent-Garden,

MDCCLXXIV.

3 56 SEP

LETTERS

FROM

SPAIN.

LETTER X.

YOU did me a particular kindneſs in letting me know that all my letters came to your hands, for I was a little concerned for the two laſt: and ſince you ſtill deſire it, dear couſin, I ſhall continue to inform you of every thing that paſſes, and of all that is worthy of obſervation in this country.

The royal palace is built upon a hill which inſenſibly deſcends to the very banks of the river called Manzanarez: it commands a proſpect ſeveral ways upon the country, which is

very pleaſant there. You go to it through the *Callemayor*, that is to ſay, the great ſtreet, which indeed is both very long and broad, ſeveral conſiderable houſes add to its beauty. There is a large open place before the palace, no perſon of what quality ſoever, is allowed to come with a coach into the court, but they ſtop under the great arch of the porch, except it be when bonfires are made there, or when there are maſquerades, and then coaches go in, a very ſmall number of halbardeers ſtand at the gate; upon my aſking, why ſo great a king had ſo ſmall a guard, "Why! madam, ſays a Spaniard to me, Are not we all his guards?" He reigns too abſolutely in the hearts of his ſubjects, either to fear any thing, or diſtruſt them. The palace ſtands at the end of the city, towards the ſouth, it is built of very white ſtone, two pavillions compleat the front, the reſt is not regular. Behind it there are two ſquare courts, each conſiſting of four ſides, the firſt is adorned with two large terrace-walks, which run quite through, they are raiſed upon high arches, and are beautified with balliſters and ſtatues: that which I obſerved very ſingular, was, that the women's ſtatues had red paint on their cheeks and ſhoulders; you go through fine porches

which

which bring you to the ſtair-caſe, which is extremely large; the apartments are furniſhed with excellent pictures, admirable tapeſtry, very fine ſtatues, ſtately houſhold goods, and in a word, with every thing ſuitable to a royal palace. But there are many of the rooms dark, I ſaw ſome which had no window, and received light only when the door opened, thoſe which have windows are not much lighter, becauſe of their ſmallneſs; they alledge that the heat being ſo exceſſive, they are willing to hinder the ſun from coming in, as much as they can. There is alſo another reaſon, for glaſs is very ſcarce and dear; and as to other houſes, there are many which have windows without any glaſs, and when they would deſcribe a compleat houſe, they will tell you in one word, that it is glazed. This want of glaſs does not appear without, becauſe of the lettices. The palace is adorned with ſeveral gilt balconies, which indeed look very fine. All the councils ſit there, and when the King has a mind to be preſent, he paſſes through certain galleries and ſmall entries unperceived. There are a great many people perſuaded, that the caſtle of Madrid, which Francis I. cauſed to be built near the wood of Bologne, was after-

wards the model of the King of Spain's palace; but it is a miſtake, for there is not any likeneſs. The gardens are not ſuitable to the dignity of the place, they are neither large enough, nor ſo well improved as they ſhould be; the ground, as I have obſerved, reaches to the very brink of Manzanarez, the whole is incloſed with walls; and if theſe gardens have any beauty, they owe it purely to nature. They work hard to get the young Queen's apartment ready for her reception, all her ſervants are named, and the King expects her with the greateſt impatience.

The Buen Retiro is a royal houſe near one of the gates of the city, the Count Duke cauſed at firſt a ſmall houſe to be built there, and called it Galinera, it was for keeping his fine poultry in, which had been preſented to him, and as he often went to ſee them, and the ſituation of the place was on the deſcent of a little hill, which commanded a pleaſant proſpect, ſo he was invited to undertake a conſiderable building. Four large apartments and four great pavillions make a perfect ſquare. In the middle there is a flower-pot, well furniſhed with flowers, and a fountain, whoſe ſtatue (which throws the water when they have a mind) ſprinkles the flowers and

the croſs-walks, which go from one apartment to another. This building has the fault of being too low, the rooms are large, ſtately, and adorned with curious paintings. Every thing ſhines with gold and lively colours, with which the ceilings and floors are beautified. I took notice in the great gallery, of the entry of Queen Elizabeth, mother to the late Queen; ſhe is on horſeback, with a ruff and farthingale, ſhe has a hat trimmed with jewels and a plume of feathers; ſhe is fat, fair, and pleaſing; ſhe has fine eyes, and her looks are ſweet and ingenious. The room for acting plays in, is well deſigned, very large, all well ſet out with carving and gilding, there may ſit fifteen in a box without inconvenience to each other, they have all lettice windows, and the King's box is richly gilt; there are neither galleries nor amphitheatre, every one ſits upon benches on the floor. On the ſide of the terrace is the ſtatue of Philip II. upon a horſe of braſs, this piece is of great value, thoſe that are curious pleaſe themſelves with taking a draught of him. The park is above a good league in compaſs, there are in it divers ſeparate lodges, very handſome, and which have good accommodation of room; there is a canal which is

ſupplied with water from ſprings at a vaſt charge; and another ſquare place in which the King has ſmall gondolas painted and gilt, thither he goes during the great heats of the ſummer, the fountains, trees, and meadows, making that place more cool and pleaſant than any other; there are grottos, cataracts, ponds, ſhades, and in ſome parts even ſomething of the wild fields, which diſplays the ſimplicity of the country, and is extremely delightful.

The Caſa del Campo is for rural enjoyment, it is not large, but its ſituation is fine, being upon the bank of Manſanarez, the trees in it are high, and yield a ſhade at all times. I ſpeak of the trees in this country, becauſe there are but very few of them to be found; there is water in many parts of it, particularly one pond which is ſurrounded with large oaks. The ſtatue of Philip IV. is in the garden, this place is a little neglected. Here I ſaw lions, bears, tigers, and other wild beaſts, which live very long in Spain, becauſe the climate is much the ſame of that from which they come; many people go there to ſtudy, and the ladies uſually chooſe this place to walk in, becauſe it is leſs frequented than others. But to return to Manſanarez; this river

river does not run up to the city; at certain times it is neither a river, nor ſo much as a brook, though at other times it is ſo large and rapid, that it carries before it all that ſtands in its way; all the ſummer, people walk in it, there is ſo little water in it at this ſeaſon, that you can hardly wet your foot, and yet in winter, all on a ſudden, it overflows the adjacent country; this is cauſed by the melting of the great quantities of ſnow which covers the hills, and ſo deſcends into the Manſanarez in violent torrents of water. Philip II. cauſed a bridge to be built over it, which they call the Segovie-bridge, it is very lofty, and every way as fine as the Pont-Neuf, over the Seine, at Paris; when ſtrangers ſee it, they fall a laughing, they think it ridiculous to have cauſed ſuch a bridge to be built where there is no water. Hereupon there was a perſon ſaid, wittily enough, "He would adviſe them to ſell the bridge, and buy ſome water."

The Florid is a moſt pleaſant houſe, and its gardens are infinitely delightful; there are in it great numbers of Italian ſtatues by the beſt maſters: the water there makes a pretty ſort of a murmur, which with the ſweet ſmell of the flowers, (of which they have a collection

of the rareſt and beſt ſcented) is very charming.

From thence we come to the Prado Nuevo, where there are ſeveral ſpouting fountains, and treees there are of a very extraordinary height; this is a walk, which though it be not even ground, yet is not leſs agreeable; its deſcent is ſo eaſy, that the unevenneſs of the place can hardly be perceived.

There is alſo the Carzuela, which affords not any thing but country delights, and ſome cool rooms, where the King comes and reſts himſelf after hunting; but it is the proſpect which yields the pleaſure, and delightful objects might be made there.

That I may tell you of ſomething elſe beſides the King's houſes, you muſt know, dear couſin, that on May-day they reſort to a place without the gate of Toledo. This is called El Sotillo, and none excuſe themſelves from going thither; to be ſure then I went, but it was more for the ſake of ſeeing than to be ſeen, though my French dreſs made me very remarkable, and drew a great many eyes on me. The women of great quality never go abroad to take the air in their whole life, except it be in the firſt year of their marriage, I mean into public walks and places; and

then

then too, it is under the very noſes of their huſbands, the wife at the lower, and the huſband at the upper end of the coach; the curtains are all open, and ſhe finely ornamented: but it is a ridiculous thing to ſee theſe two creatures ſit like ſtatues, looking at each other, and without ſpeaking a word for an hour. There are certain days ſet apart for walking and taking the air, all Madrid goes abroad then; the King is ſeldom there, but except the King and a few courtiers, no one fails of going. That which makes it very troubleſome, is their long traces, which take up a great compaſs of ground, and occaſions the horſes often to entangle. Several ladies who are not of the higheſt rank reſort thither, but with their curtains; they only look thro' ſmall glaſſes which are faſtened into the ſides of the coach. But at night the ladies of quality come incognito; and when it is dark they pleaſe themſelves ſo far as to walk on foot: they wear white mantles upon their heads; theſe are a kind of hood made of woolen ſtuff, which covers them all over; they embroider them with black ſilk: theſe are only the ordinary women, and ſuch as go upon ſome intrigue, who wear them; yet ſometimes, as I have ſaid, certain court-la-

dies will go in this dreſs. The cavelleros alſo alight and walk, and ſay ſome odd thing or other to them, but they meet with their match.

The Count de Berka, the German envoy, told me, that the other night as he was at ſupper, and his windows (becauſe of the cold) being ſhut, ſomebody knocked at the lettice of his hall, he ſent to ſee who it was; they found three women in white mantles, who deſired to have the windows open that they would be more conveniently entertained in the hall: they all came in concealed, and placed themſelves in a corner, and ſo ſtood all the while he was at table. He intreated them, but in vain, to ſit down and eat ſome ſweetmeats; but they would not do either; but after they had ſaid a great many merry things to him, in which they abundantly ſhewed a ſtrange quickneſs of wit, they went away. He diſcovered that theſe were the Dutcheſſes de Medina Celi, d' Oſſuna, and Ducada, having ſeen them at their own houſes; for ambaſſadors have the privilege ſometimes to go to the great ladies, and give them a viſit of audience; but he was willing to have yet a greater certainty, and therefore cauſed them to be followed: they were ſeen to go into one of their houſes

by

by a private door, at which ſome of their women waited for them. Theſe little diſguiſes are not always attended with over much innocence.

As to the men, when night comes, they walk on foot to the prado; they make up to the coaches in which they ſee women, and leaning upon the boots, they either throw flowers, or ſprinkle water upon them; and when they are permitted, they go into the coach to them.

But as to the meeting on May-day, it is certainly a great pleaſure to ſee the citizens and the people how they ſit; ſome upon the young corn, ſome upon the ſides of the Manſanarez, others playing at ombre, and others, either with their wives, children, friends, or miſtreſſes, baſking themſelves in the ſun; ſome are eating of a ſallad with leaks and onions, others hard eggs, and others gammon of bacon, and even *galinas de loche*, which are ſea-hens, and very excellent. They all drink water like ducks, and play either upon the guitar or harp. The King came there with Don John, the Duke de Medina Celi, the Conſtable de Caſtile, and the Duke de Praſtratie; I only ſaw his coach of green oil-cloth, drawn by ſix pyed horſes, the fineſt

in

in the world; and all covered over with ſpangles of gold, and knots of roſe-colored ribbon: the curtains of the coach were of green damaſk, with a fine gold fringe, but ſo cloſe drawn, that you could not perceive any thing but through the ſmall glaſſes on the ſides of the coach. It is the cuſtom, when the King paſſes by, to ſtand ſtill, and in reſpect to draw the curtains; but we, according to the French faſhion, let ours be open, and were ſatisfied in making a very low bow. The King took notice of a ſpaniel I had in my arms, and which the Marchioneſs d' Alvi, who is a very handſome lady, deſired me to carry to the Conſtable of Colonna's lady; and as I loved it mightily, ſhe ſent it to me very often. The King ſent the Count de los Arcos, Captain of the Spaniſh guards, to aſk me for it; he came up to the coach ſide on horſeback. I immediately gave it to him, and the creature had the honor to be made much of by his Majeſty, who was mightily pleaſed with the little bells about her neck, and the buckles upon her ears. He had a dog which he loved extremely, and he ſent to aſk me if I would be willing that he ſhould keep mine for Daraxa, which was the name of his.

You

You may eaſily imagine, dear couſin, what anſwer I made. He returned me the ſpaniel, but without either her collar or buckles, and he ordered the Count de los Arcos to give me a gold box full of paſtrils, which he had about him, and deſired me to keep it. It is but of ſmall value, but coming from ſuch a hand, I mightily eſteem it.

It was Don John, who is my kinſwoman's friend, who obtained this mark of the King's bounty to me; for he knew of my being in Madrid, though I have not had the honor yet to ſee him.

Two days afterwards, as I was all alone in my apartment, buſy in painting a ſmall piece, I ſaw come in, a man whom I knew not; but one, who by the air of his face, I could eaſily judge to be of quality: he told me, that not having met with my kinſwoman, he was reſolved to tarry till ſhe came, for he had letters to give her. After ſome little diſcourſe, he gave occaſion to talk of Don John, and told me, that he doubted not but that I frequently ſaw him. I replied, that indeed, ſince my arrival, this prince came often to viſit my kinſwoman, but he never aſked for me. "The reaſon of that, perhaps, adds he, was becauſe you was ſick that day." I was not

ſick,

ſick, replied I, and I ſhould have been very glad both to have ſeen and heard him, for I have been told both good and ill of him, and I have a mind to know whether they do him right or wrong. I have ſignified my deſire to my kinſwoman, but ſhe told me, there was no way to gratify me, for he was ſo devout, that he would ſpeak to no woman. "Is it poſſible, ſays he, ſmiling, that his devotion ſhould ſo much diſturb his mind? for my part, I am confident he aſked for you, and was aſſured that you was ill of a fever." "Of a fever! cried I, that is very ſtrange! I beſeech you, how do you know it?" But juſt then, my kinſwoman came in, ſhe was extreamly amazed to find Don John with me, and ſo was I, for I little thought it was he. He told her ſeveral times, that he knew not how to pardon her for the idea ſhe had given me of him, that he was no bigot, and that he was perſuaded, true devotion did not make a man rude and inhuman.

I think him very handſome, of a noble carriage, very well bred, extreamly witty, and of great quickneſs of mind. As my kinſwoman has a great ſhare of wit, ſo ſhe cleared herſelf well enough from what he taxed her with. But when he was gone, ſhe was ready

to eat me for anger, becauſe I denied having had a fever. I deſired her to excuſe me, becauſe I was ignorant what ſhe had ſaid to him, and that I could not divine: ſhe anſwered me, "that at court, they muſt be able to divine, or elſe they would act a very ſilly part."

She aſked the Prince, if it was true, that the Queen-mother had written to the King, and begged that ſhe might ſee him, and that he had refuſed her. He agreed it was, and alſo, that it was the only reaſon which hindered his Majeſty from going to Aranjuez, leſt ſhe ſhould come to him there, contrary to the prohibition for her not ſtirring out of Toledo. What, my lord, ſaid I, will not the King ſee the Queen his mother? "Say rather, replied he, that it is ſtate-policy which forbids ſovereigns to follow their inclinations when they do not ſuit with the public good. We have a conſtant maxim in the council of ſtate, always to conſult the ſpirit of Charles V. in all difficult matters; we enquire what he would have done upon ſuch an occaſion, and that we endeavour to practice in our turn. For my part, I am of opinion with a great many others, that he ought not to ſee his mother, ſince it was fit for him to baniſh her; and the

King

King himſelf is ſo fully perſuaded of this, that he anſwered her, it could not be." But it was not difficult for me to ſee, that Don John fitted the genius of Charles V. to his own.

The King is gone to Buen Retiro, where I had the honour to ſee him firſt, at a play, for he opened the lettice of his box to look at us in ours, becauſe we were dreſſed in the French manner. The Daniſh ambaſſador's lady was dreſſed after the ſame faſhion, and ſo handſome, that he told the Prince of Monteleon, he was mightily taken with us, only it was pity that our heads were not trimmed, and our bodies dreſſed after the Spaniſh mode; that the more he looked at the cloaths of the French ladies, the more they diſpleaſed him; that the men's did not ſo much offend him. The opera of Alcinus was acted before him, but I gave little attention to it, looking ſo earneſtly at the King*, that I might be able to deſcribe him to you. I muſt tell you then, that his complexion is delicate and fair; he has a broad forehead, his eyes are fine, and have a great deal of ſweetneſs in them; his face is very long and narrow; his lips, like thoſe of the houſe of Auſtria, are very thick, and his mouth is wide; his noſe is very much

* Charles II.

hawked;

hawked; his chin is ſharp, and turns up; he has a great head of hair, and fair, lank, and put behind his ears; his ſtature is pretty high, ſtraight and ſlender; his legs are ſmall, and almoſt of a thickneſs: he is naturally very kind and good; he is inclined to clemency, and of the great variety of council he has given him, he takes that which is moſt for the advantage of his people, for he loves them extreamly. He is not of a vindictive ſpirit, he is ſober, liberal, and pious; his inclinations are virtuous; he is of an even temper, and of eaſy acceſs: he hath not had all that education which is requiſite to form the mind, but yet he ſeems not deficient. I will now note ſome of his merry humors which have been told me, and though they are of no great importance, yet it may ſtill be pleaſant to know them.

It is not long ſince the Lady Conneſtable de Collonna, who is in a religious houſe at St. Domingo, got out of the abbey, from whence ſhe had made ſeveral eſcapes; the nuns, tired with her behavior, reſolved to admit her no more; and indeed, the laſt time ſhe endeavoured to get in, they plainly told her, that ſhe might either betake herſelf to the world, or chuſe ſome other place than

their

their houſe for a retirement. She was extreamly offended at this refuſal, which by no means ſuited with a perſon of her quality and merit. She got ſome of her friends to apply themſelves to the King, and he ſent orders to the abbeſs to receive her in again. The abbeſs and all the nuns were obſtinate in their refuſal, ſaying, "that they would themſelves repreſent their reaſons to his Majeſty in perſon." When this anſwer of the nuns was related to the King, he burſt out a laughing, and ſaid, "It will be pretty ſport to ſee this proceſſion of the nuns, who will come along ſinging, *Libera nos Domine de la Conteſtabile.*" But yet they did not go, and choſe rather to obey, which is always ſafeſt.

Some days ago it rained and thundered moſt terribly. The King, who ſometimes pleaſes himſelf in playing little tricks with his courtiers, commanded the Marquis d'Aſtorgas to wait for him upon the terrace-walk in the palace. The good old man ſaid to him, ſmiling, "Sir, will it be long before you come?" "Why do you aſk? ſaid the King." "That your Majeſty, replied he, may ſend a coffin to put me in, for there is no likelihood that I ſhould be able to contend with ſuch

ſuch weather as this." "Go, go, Marquis, ſays the King, I will come to you." The Marquis went out, and without any ſcruple, ſtepped into his coach, and went directly home. Two hours afterwards, the King ſaid, "For certain the good old man is wet to the ſkin, let him be called in, I have a mind to ſee him in ſuch a condition." But they told the King, that he did not expoſe himſelf at all, upon which he ſaid, "that he was not only old, but wiſe."

There was taken ſome time ago near the palace, diſguiſed in man's cloaths, one of the handſomeſt miſſes of Madrid; ſhe had ſet upon her gallant, of whom ſhe believed ſhe had cauſe to complain; he knowing her by her voice, and the manner of handling her ſword, would not make uſe of his to defend himſelf; ſo far from it, that he opened his waiſtcoat, and gave her free leave to thruſt at him, thinking perhaps, that ſhe either was not angry, or had not courage enough to do it; but he deceived himſelf, for with all her ſtrength ſhe made a paſs at him, which made him drop down; ſhe no ſooner perceived his blood, but ſhe threw herſelf upon the ground, and cried out moſt dreadfully, tore her ſkin off her face, and pulled her hair off her head: the

the people which were got about her, plainly perceived by her looks, and her long hair, that ſhe was a woman; the officers of juſtice ſeized her; and ſome lords paſſing by at that time, ſeeing her, related to the King what had happened. He had a mind to ſpeak with her; ſhe was brought before him, "Art thou ſhe, ſaid he to her, that has wounded a man near the palace?" "Yes, Sir, anſwered ſhe, I was reſolved to be revenged of an ungrateful man; he promiſed I ſhould have his heart, yet I am aſſured he gave it ſince to another." "But why art thou ſo afflicted, replied he, ſince thou haſt got thy revenge?" "Ah, Sir, continued ſhe, in ſeeking my revenge, I have puniſhed myſelf, I am now upon the brink of deſpair; I beſeech your Majeſty to command them to put me to death, for I have deſerved the ſevereſt torment." The King took pity on her, and turning to thoſe about him, "Well, really, ſaid he, I can hardly believe that there is in the world ſo miſerable a ſtate, as to love and not to be beloved. Go, ſaid he, thou haſt more love than reaſon, but endeavour to be wiſer for the future, and do not abuſe that liberty I reſtore to thee." And thus ſhe withdrew without being carried to the

the place where they keep miſerable wretches that have led bad lives.

All this that I have told you of the King has carried me from the opera of Alcinus; the firſt time I ſaw it was with ſo much wandering of mind, that when I ſaw it again, it appeared quite new to me; there was never ſeen more ſorry machines; they made the gods come down on horſeback upon a beam, which reached from one end of the theatre to the other; the ſun ſhone by the help of a dozen of oiled paper lanthorns, in each of which there was a lamp. When Alcinus practiſed her enchantments, and invoked the demons, they came conveniently out of hell by ladders: Le Gratioſo, that is to ſay, the jack-pudding, ſaid a thouſand impertinences; the ſingers had indifferent good voices, only they ſung too much in the throat. Heretofore there was a liberty for ſeveral ſorts of people to come into the great room; but this cuſtom is changed, and now there is only ſuffered to come in, the great lords, and at the moſt, titulados, and the knights of the three military orders. This room is certainly a very fair one, it is all painted and gilt; the boxes, as I have already told you, are always barred with lettices, like thoſe we have at the opera; but

but they reach from top to bottom, and look as if they were chambers; that ſide where the King ſits is magnificent. As to the reſt, the fineſt comedy in the world (I mean thoſe that are acted in the city) very often receives its fate from the weak fancy of ſome ignorant wretch or other. But there is one in particular, and a ſhoemaker, who decides the matter, and who hath gained ſuch an abſolute authority ſo to do, that when the poets have written their plays, they go to him, and as it were, ſue for his approbation; they read to him their plays, the ſhoemaker, with grave looks thereupon, utters abundance of nonſenſe, which nevertheleſs the poor poet is obliged to put up with; after all, if he happens to be at the firſt acting of it, every body has their eyes upon the behaviour of this pitiful fellow; the young people, of what quality ſoever, imitate him. If he yawns, they yawn, if he laugh, ſo do they. In a word, ſometimes he grows angry or weary, and then takes a little whiſtle and falls a whiſtling; at the ſame time you ſhall hear a hundred whiſtles, which makes ſo ſhrill a noiſe, that it is enough to confound the heads of the ſpectators. By this time our poor poet is quite ruined; all his ſtudy and pains having been at the mercy

of

of a blockhead, according as he was in a good or bad humor.

In this play-houſe, there is a certain part of it, which is called La Caſuela; it is like the amphitheatre; all the women that are not over-virtuous ſit there, and thither the great lords go to talk with them; ſometimes they make ſuch a noiſe that they would outdo the thunder, and they ſay things ſo very pleaſant, that they would make one die with laughing; for their wit is free from all reſtraint of decency. Beſides, they are informed of all things which happen in the town; and if they had a merry jeſt to break upon their Majeſties, they had rather be half hanged than loſe it.

It may be ſaid, that the women players are adored in this court; there is hardly any that is not the miſtreſs of ſome great perſon, and for whom ſeveral duels have been fought, and a great many people killed. I do not know how charming their diſcourſe may be, but I am ſure their perſons are the uglieſt in the world; they are extravagantly expenſive, and ſooner muſt a whole family periſh with hunger and thirſt, than one of thoſe beggarly players ſhould want the leaſt ſuperfluity.

We are now in a ſeaſon that is troubleſome enough, for it is the cuſtom here to put their mules

mules to graſs, and almoſt every body walks on foot. At this time you can ſee nothing but graſs brought from all parts, and the greateſt lord hardly keeps two mules to draw him, for this reaſon they often go on horſeback.

Thoſe horſes which have been at the bull-baitings, and are good for theſe ſort of ſports, are dear, and much in requeſt. The King had a mind to divert himſelf, and ordered a bull-feaſt to be on the twenty-ſecond day of this month. I was very glad of it, for though I had heard much talk of them, I never ſaw any yet; and the young Count de Coniſmark, who is a Swede, would tauriſe, or bait the bull for a young lady of my acquaintance, ſo that I was the more eager to go to the Placa-major, where my kinſwoman, as ſhe was a titulado of Caſtille, had her balcony ſet up with a canopy, a carpet, and cuſhion of ſtate. To give you a particular account of all that paſſes at theſe feaſts, I muſt tell you, that after the King has appointed one of them, there are ſome cows, which they call mandarines, led into the foreſts and mountains of Andaluſia, it is known that the moſt furious bulls are in thoſe places, and as they are trained up for this purpoſe, ſo they run into the wood; the bulls ſpy them out, and eagerly court them, thoſe

fly

fly and theſe purſue them, and ſo are decoyed into certain palliſadoes, ſet on purpoſe along the way, which is ſometimes thirty or forty leagues in length, ſeveral men are armed with half-pikes, and well mounted, who hunt theſe bulls, and hinder them from coming back; but it is not ſeldom that they are forced to fight them within theſe pales, and frequently they are killed or wounded.

There are people placed all along the road, who bring advice when the bulls will arrive at Madrid, and there alſo they ſet palliſadoes in the ſtreet to prevent any miſchief.

The mandarines, who are real traitors, go conſtantly before, and the poor bulls quietly follow after into the very place deſigned for baiting them, where there are large ſtables built on purpoſe, with ſhutters, contrived to keep them in; there are ſometimes thirty, forty, or fifty together; this ſtable has two doors, the mandarines go in at one, and eſcape at the other; and when the bulls think to follow them ſtill, they are hindered by a trap, in which they are caught.

After they have reſted a few hours, they are one after another led out of the ſtable into the great ſquare, where there are a great many young, luſty, ſtrong peaſants, ſome of whom

take the bull by the horns, and others by the tail, and becauſe they mark him upon the buttock with a hot iron, and ſlit his ears, they call them heradores. This is not ſo eaſily done, for there are frequently divers perſons killed, and this is the beginning of the ſhew, which always mightily delights the people, whether it be upon the account that blood is ſhed, or elſe, that they love to ſee ſomething extraordinary, and at firſt ſight ſurprizing, and which afterwards furniſhes them with matter for many reflexions; but though unlucky accidents do happen at theſe feaſts, yet it does not appear that they take any warning from them, for they are ſtill forward to expoſe themſelves at every baiting that is made.

The bulls are fed, and the beſt of them are picked out for the baiting; they can even diſtinguiſh thoſe that are either ſons or brothers of thoſe bulls which made a great ſlaughter in former feaſts; they tie to their horns a long ribbon, and by the colour of that every body knows them again, and recites the hiſtory of their anceſtors; that the grandſire or great grandſire of theſe bulls bravely killed ſuch and ſuch-a-one, and they expect no leſs from thoſe that then appear.

When

When they have ſufficiently reſted, the Placa-mayor is covered with ſand, and round it are placed bars equal to a man's heighth, upon which are painted the arms of the King and his kingdoms. I fancy this place to be larger than the Palace-royal at Paris, it is longer than it is broad, and about it are houſes built upon pillars and arches like towers, five ſtories high, and to each there is a row of balconies, into which there are large glaſs-doors. The King's ſtands more forward than the reſt, is more ſpacious, and all gilt. It is in the middle of one of the ſides, with a canopy over it; over againſt it are the ambaſſadors balconies, who have a place when the King goes to chapel; that is, the Nuncio, the Emperor's ambaſſadors, that of France, of Poland, the Venetian, and that of Savoy; thoſe of England, Holland, Sweden, Denmark, and other Proteſtant Princes, have none there. The councils of Caſtille, Arragon, the Inquiſition, Italy, Flanders, the Indies, the Orders, War, the Croiſado, and of the Finances, are on the right hand of the King: they are diſtinguiſhed by their arms upon their crimſon velvet carpets, which are all embroidered with gold. After theſe, are placed the city companies, the judges, the grandees and titulados, ac-

cording to their ſeveral degrees, and at the King's charge, or elſe at the city's, who hire theſe balconies of private perſons that dwell there.

For all thoſe I have now named the King makes a collation; and it is given in very neat baſkets, to the women as well as the men; it conſiſts of dried fruits, ſweat-meats, and water cooled with ice; beſides preſents of gloves, ribbons, fans, paſtiles, ſilk ſtockings, and garters, inſomuch that theſe feaſts always coſt above a hundred thouſand crowns; and this expence is defrayed out of the fines and forfeitures adjudged to the King, or to the city; this is a fund which muſt not be meddled with, though it were to ſave the kingdom from the greateſt danger; the doing of it might cauſe a ſedition. So bewitched are the people with this kind of pleaſure.

From the level of the pavement to the firſt balcony, there are ſcaffolds made for the reſt of the people; they give from fifteen to twenty piſtols for a balcony; and there is not any but what are let, and adorned with rich carpets, and fine canopies. The people are not ſeated under the King's balcony, that place is filled with his guards; there are only three gates open into it, through which perſons of quality

quality paſs in their richeſt coaches, and particularly the ambaſſadors; and they make ſeveral turns round it, a little before the King comes. The Cavaliers ſalute the ladies who ſtand in the balconies, without being covered with their mantles or vails, they are decked out with all their jewels, and whatever they have that is fineſt. One can ſee nothing but extream rich ſtuffs, with tapeſtry, cuſhions and carpets, all of raiſed work in gold. I never ſaw any thing more glorious; the King's balcony is hung round with green and gold curtains, which he draws when he will not be ſeen.

The King came about four o'clock, and immediately all the coaches went out of the ſquare. Generally the ambaſſador of France is the moſt taken notice of, becauſe he and all his train are dreſſed after the French mode; and he is the only ambaſſador that has this privilege here, for the others are in the Spaniſh dreſs. There are five or ſix coaches that go before the King's, in which are the officers, and the gentlemen and pages of his chamber. The coach of honour, in which there is no perſon, marches immediately before his Majeſty's own, whoſe coachman and poſtilion are always bareheaded, a footman carrying

their hats; the coach is ſurrounded with foot-guards. Thoſe whom they call the life-guards have partiſans, and march very near the coach; and next the boots walk a great many of the King's pages, cloathed in black, and without ſwords, which is the only mark to know them from other pages. As the ladies that are deſigned to be about the young Queen, are already named, ſo they all came under the conduct of the Dutcheſs of Terra Nova, in the King's coaches; they march by the mens boots of the higheſt quality, ſome on foot, that they might be nearer, and others mounted on the fineſt horſes in the world, trained up for that purpoſe, and which they call horſes of motion. That they may perform this piece of gallantry, they muſt have leave from their miſtreſſes, otherwiſe it is a great blemiſh to their reputation, and what may engage the lady's kindred in trouble, for they take their honor to be concerned in this liberty: but when ſhe approves of it, they may practiſe all the pleaſant humors for which theſe ſort of feaſts miniſter occaſion. But though they need fear nothing from the ladies they ſerve, nor their relations, yet they are not freed from all uneaſineſs, for the duennas, or women of honor, of which there is too great a pro-

a proviſion in each coach, and the guard ladies who go on horſeback, are troubleſome obſervers; hardly can one begin to diſcourſe, but theſe old hags will draw the curtain, and will tell you, that that love which is fulleſt of reſpect is the moſt diſcreet; ſo that very often one muſt be content to let the eyes ſpeak, and to ſigh ſo loud, that one may be heard at a diſtance.

All things being thus diſpoſed, the captain of the guards, and the other officers, mounted upon very fine horſes, enter the ſquare, at the head of the Spaniſh, German, and Burgundian guards; they are cloathed in yellow velvet or ſattin, which is the livery of the King, trimmed with tufted crimſon galoon, mixed with gold and ſilver. The yeomen of the guard, which I call the life-guard, wears only a ſhort cloak of the ſame livery, over black cloaths. The Spaniards wear breeches tucked up after the old way. The Germans, who are called Tedeſques, wear them like the Switzers; they ſtand in ranks near the King's balcony, while the two captains, and the two lieutenants, who carry each of them a ſtaff of command in their hands, and are followed by a great many liveries, march all four in a rank at the head of the guards, ſeveral times round the place,

to give the neceſſary orders, and to ſalute the ladies of their acquaintance; their horſes curvet and bound continually; they are covered with knots of ribbons, and embroidered houſings: they are called piſſadoyes for diſtinction. Upon this day every one of theſe lords affect to wear that colour which their miſtreſſes love moſt.

When the people are come without the bars, and are ſeated upon their ſcaffolds, the place is watered with forty or fifty tuns of water, which is brought thither in little carts. Then the captains of the guards come back, and take their poſts under the King's balcony, where all the guards are likewiſe placed, and make a ſort of a fence, ſtanding very cloſe together; and although the bulls are ſometimes ready to kill them, yet they muſt not go back, nor ſtir from their place; they only preſent to them the point of their halberds, and ſo with a great deal of hazard defend themſelves.

I do aſſure you that this ſtrange number of people (for every place is full, even the tops of the houſes as well as the reſt) in the balconies ſo richly ſet out, with ſo many beautiful women in them, this great court, the guards, and in a word, the whole place, makes one of the fineſt ſhews that ever I ſaw.

As

As ſoon as the guards are poſſeſſed of the quarter where the King is, ſix alguazils, or city door-keepers, enter the ſquare, each holding a white rod: their horſes are excellent, harneſſed after the Moriſco faſhion, and covered with little bells. Their habit is white; they wear plumes of feathers, and put the beſt looks on they can, in ſo much danger as they are in; for they are not allowed to ſtir out of the liſts: and it is their buſineſs to eſcort the knights that are to fight.

I ſhould tell you, before I proceed any further in this ſhort deſcription, that there are certain laws eſtabliſhed for this ſort of bull-baiting, which are called *duelo*, that is, duel, becauſe one knight aſſaults the bull, and fights him in ſingle combat. Theſe are ſome of the things which are obſerved: one muſt be a gentleman born, and known for ſuch, that he may fight on horſeback. It is not allowed to draw the ſword upon the bull, unleſs he has inſulted over you; they call it inſulting when the bull breaks or forces the garrochion or lance out of the hand, or if he make your hat fall off, or your cloak, or has wounded you or your horſe, or any of your company. In this caſe the knight is obliged to puſh his horſe directly upon the bull; for this is an *empenno*,

that is to ſay, an affront, that engages one to be revenged, or to die; and he muſt give him *Una Cuchilada*, or a back ſtroke upon his head or neck. But if the horſe on which the Cavellero rides, refuſes to go up to the bull, then immediately he alights, and couragiouſly marches on foot to this fierce animal. The ſword is very ſhort, and about three fingers broad. The other knights which are there to fight, are all obliged to alight off their horſes, and accompany him that is under the *empenno*; but they do not ſecond him, ſo as to aſſiſt him in the leaſt againſt his enemy. If they all march up in this manner towards the bull, and he flies to the other end of the ſquare inſtead of tarrying for them, or meeting them, after they have purſued him ſome time, they have ſatisfyed the laws of duelling.

If there be in the town any horſes that have been at a baiting, and are dexterous at it, though they do not know the owners, yet they will borrow them; nay, though they do not deſire to ſell them, nor the others in a condition to buy them, yet they never refuſe them. If by miſchance the horſe is killed, and they offer to pay for him, it is not accepted, becauſe, to receive money upon ſuch an occaſion would not be agreeable to the

Spaniſh

Spaniſh generoſity. Nevertheleſs, it would vex a man to have a horſe that he had taken pains to breed up, without any more ado taken from him by the firſt ſtranger, and through his means killed. This ſort of combat is reckoned ſo dangerous, that indulgencies are expoſed in ſeveral churches for thoſe days, becauſe of the great maſſacre that is then made. Several Popes would have quite aboliſhed ſuch barbarous ſights, but the Spaniards begged the court of Rome ſo earneſtly to let them continue, that their humor has been complied with, and to this day they are tolerated.

The firſt day I was there, the alguazils came to the gate, which is at the end of the liſt, to eſcort the ſix knights, (of whom the Count de Coningſmark was one) who offered themſelves to combat. Their horſes are handſome to admiration, and moſt richly harneſſed: beſides thoſe they ride on, they had each of them a dozen led by grooms, with as many mules loaded with rejones or garrochions, which are, as I have ſaid, lances made of very dry fir, about four or five foot long, painted and gilt, and the iron-work very well poliſhed; and the mules were covered with velvet cloths of the ſame colour

as

as thoſe of the combatants, with their arms embroidered in gold: this is not practiſed at all feaſts: when the city orders one, there is far leſs magnificence; but as the King commanded this, and it was upon his marriage, nothing was omitted.

The Cavelleros were dreſſed in black, embroidered either with gold and ſilver, ſilk or bugles; they had white plumes of feathers, ſpotted with ſeveral colours, and a rich knot of diamonds, with a hat-band of the ſame. They had ſcarfs, ſome white, and others crimſon, blue and yellow, embroidered with gold. Some wore them round their waiſt, others over their ſhoulders like a belt, and others about their arm; theſe laſt were narrow and ſhort; without doubt their miſtreſſes preſented them, for commonly they run to pleaſe them, and to ſhew that there is no danger to which they would not expoſe themſelves for their diverſion. They had alſo a black cloak which wrapped about them. But the ends being thrown behind them, it did not hinder their arms: they wore little white buſkins, with long gilt ſpurs, which have only one ſharp point after the faſhion of the Moors; they alſo ſit a horſe like them, which is called *Cavalgas a la gineta.*

The

The Cavelleros were handſomely mounted, and looked gracefully enough for this country; they were nobly born, and every one had forty footmen, ſome cloathed in gold mohair trimmed with lace; others in carnation-coloured brocade, ſtriped with gold and ſilver, and the reſt in ſome other faſhion. Every one of them was dreſſed like a ſtranger, ſuch as Turk, Hungarian, Moor, Indian, or wild people. Several of the footmen carried a bundle of theſe garrochions I before mentioned, and this looked very well: thus with all their train they croſſed the Placa-mayor, conducted by the ſix alguazils, and the trumpets ſounding. They came before the King's balcony, and made a profound reverence to him, and deſired leave of him to fight the bulls, which he granted them, and wiſhed them victory. Then the trumpets every where began to ſound again, and this was done, as it were, in defiance of the bulls. All the people fell to ſhouting, and repeating *Viva, viva los bravos Cavelleros:* after this they ſeparated, and ſaluted the ladies of their acquaintance. All the footmen went out of the liſt, except two for each knight, which are left to carry their rejones; theſe keep cloſe

to

to their maſters, and it is very ſeldom they forſake them.

Several young men entered into the ſquare, there are many come a great way off to fight on theſe days: theſe I now ſpeak of are on foot, and not being nobly born, they uſe no ceremonies with them. While one Cavellero is fighting, the reſt withdraw, but not out of the bars; and they do not aſſault that bull which another has undertaken to fight, unleſs he makes at them. The firſt to whom the bull makes at when they are altogether, is he that fights him. Whenever he wounds a knight, they cry out *Filino es empenno*, that is to ſay, it is an obligation upon ſuch an one to revenge the affront he has received from the bull; and indeed honor engages him, either on horſeback or on foot, to attack the bull, and give him a cut with his ſword, as I have before obſerved, either upon his head or throat, without ſtriking him in any other part. Afterwards he may fight him as he will, and ſtrike him where he can; but in doing this his life is a thouſand times in danger. When this blow is given, if the knights are on foot, they may mount their horſes.

When

When the King thought it was time to begin the baiting, two alguazils came under his balcony, and he then gave to Don John the keys of the ſtable where the bulls are ſecured; for the King keeps the key, and when they muſt be thrown, he delivers them into the hands of a privado, or chief miniſter, as a favor. Immediately the trumpets ſound, the timbrels and the drums, the flutes and bagpipes make a noiſe round the place one after another, and the alguazils, who are naturally great cowards, go trembling to open the doors where the bulls are kept. There was a man hid behind the door, who ſhut it as faſt as he could, and then by a ladder climbed up to the top of the ſtable; for it is uſual with the bull, in coming out, to look behind the door, and to begin his expedition by killing, if he can, the man that ſtands there: after that he ſets to running with all his might after the alguazils, who ſpur their horſes to ſave themſelves, for they are not allowed to ſtand upon their defence, and their beſt play is to run away. Thoſe men who are on foot, throw at him arrows and very ſharp darts, which are trimmed with cut-paper; theſe darts ſtick in him in ſuch a manner, and the pain cauſing him to ſtir much, makes

makes the iron enter deeper; beſides, when he runs, the paper makes a noiſe, and he being on fire, it vexes him extreamly; his breath looks like a thick miſt about him, his eyes and his noſtrils are like fire, he runs ſwifter than a race-horſe, and holds it much longer; in fact he ſtrikes terror. The knight who is to fight him comes near him, takes a rejone, holds it like a poniard, the bull makes up to him, he decline his blow, and thruſts his gorrochion at him; the bull ſo thruſts it back, that the wood being weak, it breaks; immediately his footmen, in number ten or twelve dozen, preſent him with another, which the Cavellero thruſts alſo into his body; the bull then falls a bellowing, grows angry, runs, leaps, and woe be to them that ſtand in his way. And if at any time he is ready to run at a man, a cloak or hat is thrown at him, and this ſtops him; or elſe, the man muſt fall down to the ground, and the bull in running, paſſes over him. They have alſo great figures made of paſte-boards, with which they deceive him. That which helps them further is, the bull always ſhuts his eyes juſt before he puſhes with his horns, and they are ſo quick in that moment

to avoid the blow; yet this is not ſo certain, but that a great many periſh.

I ſaw a black, with a ſhort poniard, go directly to the bull, when he was in the heigth of his fury, and between his horns thruſt it into the very ſeam of his ſkull, which is a place very ſoft and eaſy to be pierced, but withal very ſmall to hit. This was one of the boldeſt and moſt dexterous blows that can be imagined. The bull fell down dead upon the ſpot; and preſently the drums ſounded, and ſeveral Spaniards ran with their ſwords in their hands, to cut in pieces the beaſt that was no longer able to hurt them. When a bull is killed, four alguazils go out to fetch four mules, which ſome grooms, cloathed in yellow and carnation-coloured ſattin, lead in. They are covered with feathers and little ſilver bells; they have ſilken traces, with which they tie the bull, and ſo draw him away; then the trumpets and the people make a prodigious noiſe.

There were twenty baited the firſt day; among them a furious one came out, which very dangerouſly wounded Count Coningſmark in his leg, and yet the force of the blow did not light upon him, but upon his horſe, whom it burſt; he quickly got off him, and

though

though he is no Spaniard, yet he would not be excuſed from any of the laws: it would have drawn pity from any body, to ſee one of the fineſt horſes in the world in ſuch a condition; he ran violently about the place, and killed a man with a blow upon his head and breaſt: the great rail was opened for him, and he went out. As for the Count, as ſoon as he was wounded, a very fine Spaniſh lady, who believed that he fought for her ſake, ſtood forward in her balcony, and with her handkerchief made ſeveral ſigns, in all probability to encourage him, but he did not ſeem to need being animated; and though he had loſt abundance of blood, and was forced to lean upon one of his footmen, who held him up, yet with great fierceneſs he advanced with his ſword in his hand, made a ſhift to give a very great wound to the bull on his head; and then preſently turning himſelf towards the ſide where this young lady, for whom he fought, was, he kiſſed his ſword, and ſuffered himſelf to be carried away by his people half dead.

But you muſt not think that theſe kind of accidents interrupt the feaſts; it is ſaid that it never ends but by the King's order; ſo that when any knight is wounded, the others accompany

company him to the bars, and immediately they return to fight. There was a Biſcanier ſo bold, as to throw himſelf off his horſe upon the back of the bull, held him by his horns, and in ſpite of all the endeavours of the animal to throw him off, yet the Biſcanier ſet upon him for above a quarter of an hour, and broke one of his horns. If the bulls defend themſelves too long, then the King will have others come out, (for freſh ones afford more delight, becauſe every one has a particular manner of fighting) they turn looſe ſome Engliſh dogs; theſe are not ſo large as is generally ſeen there, but it is a breed ſomething like thoſe the Spaniards carried into the Indies when they conquered them; they are ſmall and low, but ſo ſtrong, that when they once ſeize the throat, you may ſooner cut them in pieces than make them let go their hold. They are very frequently killed, the bull takes them upon his horns, and toſſes them up in the air like foot-balls; ſometimes they hamſtring the bull with certain irons made croſs-ways, which they put at the end of a long pole, and this they call *Jaretar al toro*.

There was another Cavallero under the *empenno*, becauſe in fighting his hat fell off; he

he did not alight, but drew his ſword, and puſhing his horſe upon the bull which expected him, gave him a wound in the neck; but as it was a ſlight one, it ſerved only to enrage him the more: he tore up the earth with his feet, he roared, and leaped about like a ſtag. I cannot well deſcribe to you this combat, nor the acclamations of every body, the clapping of hands, and the multitude of handkerchiefs which were thrown up in the air, for an expreſſion of admiration, ſome crying out, *Victor! Victor! Ha Toro! Ha Toro!* the more to excite the bull's fury. Neither can I tell you my particular feelings, and how my heart failed me every time I ſaw theſe terrible creatures ready to kill thoſe brave Cavelleros: theſe things are equally impoſſible to me.

There was a Toledian, both young and handſome, who could not avoid being wounded by the horns of a bull, who toſſed him up very high, and he immediately died; there were two others mortally wounded, and four horſes either killed or deſperately hurt, and yet every body ſaid it had not been a fine baiting, becauſe there was ſo little blood ſhed; and to have been ſuch, there ſhould have been at leaſt ten men killed upon the ſpot.

It

It is hard to deſcribe the dexterity of the Cavelleros in fighting, and that of the horſes in avoiding the bull. They will turn ſometimes an hour about him, and though they be not a foot diſtant from him, yet he is not able to touch them, but when he does hit them he wounds them cruelly. The King threw fifteen piſtoles to the black that killed the bull with his poniard, and he gave as much to one that had ſubdued another, and ſaid he would remember the knights that had fought.

I obſerved a Caſtillian, who knew not how to defend himſelf, jump upon a bull as nimble as a bird. Theſe feaſts are fine, great, and magnificent; it is a noble ſight, and coſts an abundance of money. It is impoſſible to give a juſt deſcription, it muſt be ſeen to be well underſtood. But I aſſure you that all this did not pleaſe me; do but think if a man that is very dear to you, ſhould be ſo raſh as to go and expoſe himſelf againſt a furious beaſt, and that for your ſake (for generally that is the motive) you ſee him brought back weltering in his blood, and half dead, is it poſſible I ſay, for you or any one to approve of ſuch actions and cuſtoms? Nay, ſuppoſe a perſon had no particular concern,

would

would they desire to be present at such sports, that cost the lives of so many men? For my part, I wonder that in a kingdom, where their King bears the name of Catholic, there should be such barbarous diversions permitted. I am satisfied that it is very ancient, because they derive it from the Moors; but yet methinks this, as well as divers other customs they have from those infidels, ought to be entirely abolished.

Don Fernand observing me much disturbed and uneasy during the baiting, and taking notice that I was sometimes as pale as death, I was so much frighted to see some of those killed who fought, said to me smiling, "What would you have done, madam, if you had seen this diversion some years ago? A Cavellero of birth, passionately loved a young woman, who was only a jeweller's daughter, but a perfect beauty, and heiress to a great estate. This Cavellero having understood that the most furious bulls of the mountains were taken, and thinking it would be a glorious action to vanquish them, resolved to taurize, as they call it, and for that purpose desired leave of his mistress. She was so surprized at the bare proposal only which he made, that she swooned away, and by all that power which he

he had given her over himſelf, ſhe charged him not to think of it, as he valued his life. But in ſpite of this charge, he believed he could not give a more ample proof of his love, and therefore privately cauſed all things neceſſary to be got ready. But as induſtrious as he was to hide his deſign from his miſtreſs, ſhe was informed of it, and uſed all means to diſſuade him from it. In fine, the day of the feaſt being come, he conjured her to be there, and told her that her very preſence would be ſufficient to make him conquer, and to acquire a glory which would render him yet more worthy of her. 'Your love, ſaid ſhe, is more ambitious than it is kind, and mine is more kind than it is ambitious. Go where you think glory calls you, you have a mind I ſhould be there, you will fight before me; well, I do aſſure you that I will be there, but yet perhaps my preſence will afford you more mātter of trouble than emulation.' However he left her, and went to the Placa-mayor where there was already a vaſt aſſembly; but ſcarce had he begun to defend himſelf againſt the fierce bull which aſſaulted him, when a country youth threw a dart at this terrible creature, which pierced him ſo deep, that it

put

put him to a great deal of pain. He immediately left the Cavellero that was fighting him, and roaring ran directly after him that wounded him; this youth thus frighted would have ſaved himſelf, when his cap which covered his head fell off, and then the loveliest and the longeſt hair which could be ſeen appeared upon his ſhoulders, and this diſcovered the combatant to be a maid of about fifteen or ſixteen years of age. Fear had put her in ſuch a trembling, that ſhe could neither run, nor any way avoid the bull. He gave her a deſperate puſh on the ſide, at the ſame inſtant her lover knew that it was ſhe, and was running to aſſiſt her. Good God! what a grief it was for him to ſee his dear miſtreſs in this ſad condition! Paſſion tranſported him, he no longer valued his life, and grew more furious than the bull, and performed things almoſt incredible. He was mortally wounded in divers places. On this day, certainly the people thought the baiting fine, they carried theſe unfortunate lovers to her unhappy father's houſe, they both deſired to be in the ſame chamber, and though they had but a ſhort time to live, yet begged the favour they might be married; accordingly they were married, and ſince they could not live

live together, yet at leaſt they were buried together, in one and the ſame grave." This ſtory has greatly increaſed the averſion I had already conceived againſt theſe ſort of feaſts, and I told Don Fernand ſo, after I had thanked him for his trouble in relating it to me.

Hitherto I have ſaid nothing to you concerning the Spaniſh language, in which I am endeavouring to make ſome progreſs. It pleaſes me extremely, it is expreſſive, noble, and grave, love finds it commodious for its operations, and can play the fool prettily enough in it. The courtiers ſpeak more conciſely than others, they make uſe of ſuch abſtracted compariſons and metaphors, that unleſs a perſon is uſed to hear them, half their meaning is loſt. I have learned ſeveral languages, or at leaſt underſtand the firſt rudiments of them, and in my mind, it is only our own which exceeds the Spaniſh.

I come juſt now from ſeeing ten gallies which are arrived, this is ſomewhat ſtrange in a city that is eighty leagues from the ſea, but theſe are land-gallies; for if there be ſea-horſes and dogs, why not land gallies? They are ſhaped like a chariot, but four times longer, they have ſix wheels, three on a ſide,

and do not go much ſlower than a chariot, the upper part is round, and is much like a galley, they are covered with canvaſs, and will contain forty perſons; there you may ſleep, dreſs victuals, &c. indeed it is a moving houſe; they put eighteen or twenty horſes to draw it, the machine is ſo long that it cannot be turned but in a field; they come uſually from Galicia and Manca, the country of the brave Don Quixot, they ſet out eight, ten, or twelve in a company, to aſſiſt one another in caſe of need; for when one overturns, it makes a great havock, and none can eſcape having a broken arm or leg; there muſt be above a hundred to raiſe it up again. In it are carried all ſorts of proviſions, for the country through which they paſs is ſo very barren, that on mountains which are four-ſcore leagues broad, the largeſt tree one meets with is a little wild tyme; there is in it neither inn nor inn keeper, you ſleep in the galley, and it is a miſerable country for travellers.

Monſieur Mollini, the Pope's Nuncio, conſecrated the Patriarch of the Indies on Trinity-Sunday, and the King was there. I ſaw him come in, he had a black ſuit, and a gold-colour'd ſilk belt on, with little pearls

ſet

ſet round the flowers, his hat was ſo broad, which they never cock here, that the brims laid upon his ſhoulders, and looked very diſagreeable. I obſerved, that during the ceremony he eat of ſomething which was held to him in a paper, they told me it was either leeks or ſhallots, of which he eats very often. I was too far off to ſee him well, he did not return to Buenretiro, becauſe of Corpus-Chriſti day, at which ceremony he would aſſiſt. In coming out of the church, I knew a French gentleman, whoſe name is Juncas, he is of Bourdeaux, where I ſaw him. I aſked him how long he had been here, he told me but a litde while, and that his firſt buſineſs would have been to have ſeen me, had he not been engaged at Bayon, not to loſe a minute's time, in the ſearch of a very wicked fellow, who was ſuppoſed to be ſecreted at Madrid; that it was not the curioſity to ſee the Patriarch of the Indies conſecrated, which drew him to the Hieronimites, (otherwiſe the Daughters of the Conception) but that having deſired to ſpeak with one of the nuns, he was told that he could not ſee her till the King was gone. He added, that this was one of the moſt beautiful women in the world,

and hath been the cauſe of a great unhappineſs in the family of Monſieur de Lande. I remember to have ſeen her as I have gone by, and intreated him to tell me the matter. "It is, ſays he, too long and melancholy a miſchance to relate preſently, but if you will ſee the young nun I ſpeak of, I am perſuaded ſhe will not be unpleaſant to you." I willingly accepted this offer, becauſe I have ſo often been told, that they have ſo much more wit in monaſteries, than in any other place in the world. We went into a parlour, which had three ſuch terrible iron doors with ſpikes, as greatly ſurprized me. How is this? ſaid I, it has been told me, that the nuns in this country are very amorous, but I cannot be perſuaded that love is bold enough to venture over theſe long ſpikes, and thro' theſe little holes, where a perſon muſt undoubtedly periſh. "Your are deceived, madam, cried Juncas, at the appearances of things; if the lady who is coming, can ſpare me ſo much time, I will ſoon tell you what I learned of a friend of mine, a Spaniard, the firſt journey I made hither." At this very inſtant Donna Iſidora came into the parlour. I found her much handſomer, than

I had

I had fancied her in my own mind to be. Monſieur de Juncas told her that I was a French lady, who had a great deſire to be acquainted with her, upon his report of her merits. She thanked me in a very modeſt manner, and afterwards told us, "That it was very true, that the wretch after whom enquiry was made, had been lately at Madrid; but that ſhe was certain he was not now there, and that he had even had the impudence to ſend her a letter by the hands of a man where he lodged; that the letter was brought to her after his departure, and that ſhe would not receive it." It ſeems to me, ſaid I, interrupting of her, that he could not be taken, ſuppoſing he were yet here. "Sometimes, ſays Donna Iſidora, permiſſion is obtained from the King. There are certain crimes, for which there is no ſanctuary, and his is one of them." She fell a weeping, notwithſtanding all her endeavours to hinder her tears, and added, "That thanks to heaven, ſhe could not reproach herſelf with any thing in the late buſineſs, but yet ſhe could not forbear grieving extreamly that ſhe had been the cauſe of it." We talked together a good while longer, and I was as much

much charmed with her wit as with her beauty. Afterwards I withdrew. I am abſolutely yours, moſt dear couſin, be thoroughly perſuaded of it.

From Madrid,

May 29.

LETTER XI.

I MUST love you as mightily as I do, dear couſin, to reſolve to write to you in a ſeaſon when the weather is ſo exceſſive hot. Whatever has been told me, and whatever I could imagine of it, is nothing in compariſon to what I now find. To defend myſelf from the heat, I leave my windows open all night, without fearing the Gallic winds, which are apt to cripple a body. I ſleep bare-headed, and put my hands and feet in ſnow, enough to kill me; but I think it is as well to die, as to be ſmothered with heat as we are here. It is midnight before we feel the leaſt breath of air from the weſtern breezes.

In going to take air, you are ſufficiently puzzled; for if the glaſſes are open, you are choaked with duſt, of which the ſtreets are ſo full that you can hardly ſee, and although the windows of the houſes are ſhut, the duſt finds a way through and ſpoils all houſhold goods; ſo that what with the diſagreeable ſmell in the winter, and the duſt in the ſummer, all things of ſilver, and every thing elſe is ſo tarniſhed and ſpoiled, that little can be kept handſome any conſiderable time. Notwithſtanding all care at preſent, our faces will be covered with ſweat and duſt, like thoſe wreſtlers which are repreſented to us in a ring.

I ſhould now tell you that I have ſeen the ceremony on Corpus-Chriſti day, which is very ſolemnly kept here. There is a general proceſſion of all the pariſhes and monaſteries, which are very numerous; the ſtreets through which the holy ſacrament is to paſs, are hung with the richeſt tapeſtry in the world; for I do not only ſpeak of that which belongs to the crown that is there, but alſo of that which belongs to a thouſand particular perſons who have moſt admirable tapeſtry. All the balconies are then without their lettices, adorned with carpets, rich cuſhions,

and canopies: they hang ticking acroſs the ſtreets to hinder the ſun from being troubleſome, and they throw water upon it, to make the air cooler. All the ſtreets are ſpread with ſand, well watered, and filled with ſo great a quantity of flowers, that you can hardly tread upon any thing elſe. The repoſitories are extraordinary large, and adorned with the greateſt ſplendour.

No women go in the proceſſion: the King was there in a black luteſtring taffety ſuit, a ſhoulder-belt of blue ſilk, edged with white his ſleeves were of white taffety, embroidered with ſilk and bugles; they were very long and open before: he had ſmall ſleeves hanging down to his waſte; his cloak was wrapped about his arm, and he had on his collar of gold and precious ſtones, at which their hung a little ſheep in diamonds: he had alſo diamond buckles at his ſhoes and garters, and a great hat-band of the ſame, which ſhined like the ſun; he had likewiſe a knot which buttoned up his hat, and at the bottom of that a pearl which they call the peregrine; it is as big as the ruſſet pearl, and of the ſame ſhape; it is pretended to be the fineſt in Europe, and that both its colour and kind is in perfection.

The

The whole court, without exception, followed the holy ſacrament, the councils walked after it, without any order or precedency, juſt as they happened to be, holding white wax candles in their hands; the King had one, and went foremoſt, next the tabernacle where the ſacrament was. It is certainly one of the fineſt ceremonies that can be ſeen. I obſerved that all the gentlemen of the bed-chamber had each a great gold key by his ſide, which opens the King's chamber, into which they can go when they will; it is as large as a cellar-door key. I there ſaw ſeveral knights of Malta, who wore every one a croſs of Malta, made of holland, and embroidered upon their cloaks; it was near two o'clock and the proceſſion was not yet gone in; when it paſſed by the palace, they fired ſeveral rockets, and other inventions.

The King went to meet the proceſſion at St. Mary's, which is a church near the palace. Upon this all the ladies begin to wear their ſummer garments, they make their balconies very fine, in which they have either ſeveral baſkets of flowers, or bottles filled with ſweet water, which they throw about whilſt the proceſſion paſſes by; commonly the three companies who guard the King, are

new cloathed. As ſoon as the holy ſacrament is gone back to the church, every body goes home to eat, that they may be at the *autos*, which are certain kinds of tragedies upon religious ſubjects, and are oddly enough contrived and managed: they are acted either in the court or ſtreet of each preſident of a council, to whom it is due. The King goes there, and all the perſons of quality receive tickets over night to go there; ſo that we were invited, and I was amazed to ſee them light up abundance of flambeauxs, whilſt the ſun beat full upon the comedians heads, and melted the wax like butter; they acted the moſt impertinent piece that ever I ſaw in my days. This is the ſubject of it:

The Knights of St. James are aſſembled, and Our Lord comes and deſires them to receive him into their order; there are preſent divers of them that are agreeable to it, but the ſeniors repreſent to the others, the wrong they ſhould do themſelves, if they ſhould admit into their ſociety a perſon of ignoble birth; that St. Joſeph, his father, was a poor carpenter, and that the Holy Virgin wrought at her needle. Our Lord with great impatience expects their reſolution; at laſt they determine, with ſome unwillingneſs, to refuſe

him;

him; but at the ſame time propoſe an expedient, which is to be inſtituted on purpoſe for him the Order de Chriſto, and with this every body is ſatisfied.

This is the order that is in Portugal, but yet theſe things are not done with any wicked deſign; no, they had rather die than in the leaſt to fail of the reſpect due to religion. Theſe *autos* laſt for a month; I am ſo weary of going to them, that I excuſe myſelf as often as I can; they uſe ſweetmeats, and water cooled in ice very much, and they have need of them, for the heat and duſt is enough to kill them.

I was raviſhed with joy to meet Don Auguſtin Pacheco, and his wife (of whom I have formely told you) at the Preſident d'Hazienda's houſe; they come thither becauſe they are related to the Preſident: we were placed near one another, and when the ceremony was over, we went to take the air in the Prado, after the French mode, that is, men and women together in the ſame coach. Don Frederic de Cardonna was one; our curtains were cloſe drawn while there were a great many folks about us, becauſe of our beautiful and young Spaniſh woman; but as we tarried later than others, the Nuncio, and Frederic

Cornaro,

Cornaro the Venetian Ambaſſador, cauſed their coaches to drive up to ours, and talked with us; when all on a ſudden we ſaw a great illumination all along the walk, and at the ſame time appeared ſixty Cardinals upon mules, in their habits and red caps; after them followed the Pope; he was carried upon a machine all covered with a foot carpet; he ſat under a canopy in a great chair, and St. Peter's keys laid upon a cuſhion, with a veſſel full of holy water of orange-flowers, with which he ſprinkled every body. The ſhew marched on gravely; and when they were come to the end of the Prado, the Cardinals began to play a thouſand cunning tricks to make his Holineſs merry; ſome threw their hats upon the trees, and ſtanding directly under, they fell upon their heads again; and others ſtood upright upon the ſaddles of their mules, and made them run as faſt they could. There was a vaſt number of people followed them; we aſked the Pope's Nuncio what this meant, and he aſſured us he underſtood not any thing of it; and that he did not like this ſort of mirth. He ſent to enquire from whence the Holy College came in that manner; and we underſtood it was the Baker's Holy-day, and that every year they make this fine

ſhew

ſhew. The Nuncio had a great mind to have diſturbed them with a volley of cudgels, and had already commanded his attendants to begin the fray, but we interceded in the behalf of theſe poor people, who had no other intention than to celebrate the feſtival of their ſaint. In the mean time, ſome that had overheard the orders which were given, and were diſturbers of the public peace, gave information thereof to the Pope and Cardinals; this was enough to put all in confuſion; every one eſcaped as well as he could, and their fear made our pleaſure ſhort-lived. In France ſuch maſquerades would not be ſuffered; but perhaps there are many things innocent in one country which would not be ſo in another.

My kinſwoman knowing how very civilly I had been received by Don Auguſtin Pacheco, invited him to ſupper at her houſe; I deſired him to remember his promiſe of giving me a relation of what he knew of the Indies. "Immediately I will tell you, ſays he, concerning thoſe they call the Weſt-Indies, in which a part of America is compriſed.

"In the reign of Ferdinand, King of Caſtille and Arragon, Chriſtopher Columbus, a Genoeſe, diſcovered this part of the world, in the year 1492. As the Spaniards were the firſt that

that found this fortunate country, unknown to the Europeans, ſo King Ferdinand and Queen Iſabel, had the property of it beſtowed on them by a bull from Pope Alexander VI. He eſtabliſhed them and their ſucceſſors perpetual vicars of the holy ſee, over this vaſt country; ſo that the Kings of Spain are both ſpiritual and temporal lords, and nominate biſhops and other eccleſiaſtics, and receive tenths from them. Their power there, is of a larger extent than in Spain; for you muſt know, that America alone is one of the four parts of the world, and that we poſſeſs more land there, than all other nations together beſides. The council of the Indies, which is eſtabliſhed at Madrid, is one of the moſt conſiderable of the kingdom; and there being ſo great a neceſſity of holding a very frequent correſpondence between Spain and the Indies, to ſend orders to maintain the court authority, they were obliged to eſtabliſh beſide, a particular chamber, which is compoſed of the eldeſt counſellors of the council of the Indies, and they are to take cognizance of all things concerning the revenues, and cauſe expeditions by the ſecretaries of the council.

" Beſides this chamber at Madrid, there is another at Seville, called the houſe of Contratation;

tratation; it is compoſed of ſeveral counſellors both of the robe and the ſword, with other neceſſary officers. Thoſe of the ſword, take cognizance of the things which concern the fleet and the galleons. The other counſellors take care of matters of juſtice. Appeals from this tribunal are made to the council of the Indies at Madrid. There are regiſters kept in the houſe of Contratation at Seville, in which are written all the merchandize that are ſent to the Indies, and all that come from thence, that ſo the King may not be cheated of his cuſtoms; but this ſignifies little, the merchants are ſo cunning, and thoſe who keep the accounts are ſo eaſily drawn in to ſhare with them, that the King is not a whit the better for them, and the duty to him, which is only the fifth part, is ſo ill paid, that he does not receive the fourth part of what is due to him.

"It is the council of Madrid which propoſes ſubjects to the King to fill up the vacant viceroyalties of Spain and Peru; they are granted for five years, and ſo are all other places, of which the moſt conſiderable are the following, viz. The governor and captain-general, and preſident of the royal chancelory of St. Domingo in the Spaniſh iſlands, the

governor

governor and captain-general of the city of St. Chriſtopher's of the Havanna; the governor and captain of war of the city of St. James of Cuba; the governor and captain-general of the city of St. John of Puerto Rico; the governor and captain-general of the city of St. Auguſtine, in the province of Florida; the governor of the city of Aſcenſion of the iſland of Margueretta; the governor and captains-general of the city of Cumana, capital of New Andaluſia; the viceroy, governor and captain-general of New Spain; a preſident of the royal audience, who reſides in the city of Mexico; the governor and captain-general of the city of Merida, capital of the province of Yucatan; the preſident and governor of the royal audience and chancelory, which reſides in the city of Gaudalaxara, capital of the kingdom of Galatia; the governor and captain-general of the city of Guadiana, capital of the city of New Biſcay; the governor, captain-general, and preſident of the chancelory, which reſides in the city of Santiago, of the province of Guatemela; the governor of the province of Locnuſco, in the ſtrait of Guatemela; the governor and captain-general of the city of Cornagua, of the province of Honduras; the governor of the city of St.

James

James of Lyon, capital of the province of Nicaragua; the governor and captain-general of the city of Carthagena, capital of the province of Coſta Riga; the governor, captain-general, and preſident of the royal chancelory, who reſides in the city of Manila, in the Phillipine iſlands; the governor and lieutenants of the fortreſſes De Ternate, and governor and general of the militia in the ſame country; the viceroy, governor, captain-general, and prefident of the audit of the city of Lima, alſo, eight counſellors, four alcades, two accuſators, a protector of the Indies, four reporters, three porters, and a chaplain, in the ſame city; a governor of Chucuito, one of Zico, one of Ica, one of Delos Collegos, one of Guamanga, one of Santiago de Miſafleres de Zara, one of St. Marco, one of Arequipo, one of Truxillo; a viceroy of Caſtra; a viceroy of Michel y Puerto de Plata; a maſter of the camp of the ſtrait of Puerto del Callao; the preſident De la Plata, hath under him ſix counſellors, an accuſator, two reporters, and two porters; the governor of the province of Tucumanan; the governor of the province of St. Croix; the governor and captain-general of the province of De la Plata; the governor of Paraguay;

guay; the governor of the citadel of the imperial city De la Plata de Potosy; the governor of St. Philip of Autrich, and of the gold mines; the governor of the city of Paix; the chief governor of the mines of Potosy; the governor, captain-general, and president of the city of St. Foy; the governor and captain-general of the province of Castenaga, has under him a lieutenant, a captain, and a marechal de campe; the governor and lieutenant of the castle St. Matthias; the governor and captain-general of the province of St. Martha; the governor of the citadel of St. Martha; the governor of the province Æntoja; the governor of the province of Popayan; the governor De los Musos y Colinos; the governor of the province of Merida; the governor of the city of Tunja; the governor of the city of Tona Emalbague, and the people of the Burning Land; the governor of Quixos Zomoco Ecanela; the governor of the city of Jane; the governor of the city of Santiago de Quagaquil; the governor of the city of Loja Zonnora, and of the mines of Comura; the president, governor, and captain-general of the city of Panama; the governor of Veragua, has under him a captain-general, a lieutenant-general, a captain

of

of the companies of the infantry, and a captain of the artillery; the governor and captain of the caſtle of St. Philips, in the city of Puerto Velo; the chief governor of Puerto Velo; the governor and captain-general of the province of St. Martha on the river of Hacha; and the governor of the great Caxamarca.

"I do not here mention the places of judicature, nor the benefices, which are very numerous. But it muſt be obſerved, that all the employments I have ſpoken of, are given either from three to three years, or from five to five years, ſo that one man alone may not grow rich, whilſt there are ſo many others that ſtand in need to partake likewiſe of the King's kindneſs.

"In thoſe places where there is no viceroy, he that is preſident is alſo governor; and when a viceroy dies, the preſident of the viceroyalty for the time being, takes the government upon him, till another viceroy is ſent from Spain. It is his Catholic Majeſty which gives thoſe great poſts and the moſt conſiderable governments. The viceroys fill up the leſſer, and theſe viceroys make a ſhift very eaſily in five years time, to bring home two millions of crowns, and all charges paid; the gover-

nors

nors of the principal places, get in the ſame compaſs of time, about five or ſix hundred thouſand crowns; none goes thither but what grows rich; and this is ſo certain, that even the friars which are ſent thither to preach the faith, and convert the Indians, make ſuch a profitable miſſion, that they bring home every one of them, thirty or forty thouſand crowns. The King diſpoſes of divers penſions paid by the villages of the Indies. And from theſe they draw from two to ſix thouſand crowns per annum. And this is another way the King has to gratify his ſubjects.

"The Phillipine iſlands, which lie near the kingdom of China, depend upon the King of Spain; the trade there is in ſilk. Theſe places coſt him more to keep, than they bring him in.

"The Caſtillians had their reaſons why they would not let any ſort of manufactures be ſet up in the Indies, nor any ſtuffs made there, nor any of thoſe things which are indiſpenſably neceſſary. This policy cauſes every thing to go from Europe, and make the Indians, who paſſionately love all the commodities and ornaments which come from thence, freely to ſacrifice their ſilver to their ſatisfaction. By this means, they are put out

of

of a capacity to grow rich, becauſe they are forced, at very dear rates, to buy the leaſt trifle they want, and with which they amuſe them.

"The flota conſiſts of divers veſſels loaden with rich merchandizes which are ſent to the Indies; and there are other great ſhips of war which are called galleons, which the King ſends to convoy them. Theſe men of war ought not to carry any merchant goods, but the luſt of gain tempts them againſt the expreſs prohibition of the King; and ſometimes they are ſo full laden, that if they ſhould happen to be attacked, they could not defend themſelves. When theſe veſſels are ready to ſail, the diſpatch which the merchants obtain from the council of the Indies at Madrid for leave to ſend them, coſt for each of them, from three to ſix thouſand crowns, according to the bigneſs of the veſſel. It is eaſy to imagine, that ſince they give ſo much, they are ſure of gaining a great deal more.

"The galleons go no further than Porto Velo, whither they bring all the ſilver of Peru; the flota leaves them at this place, and continue their voyage to New Spain. The galleons ſail from Sanlucar to Carthagena in ſix weeks, or two months at moſt; they tarry there

there a little while, and in five or ſix days they come back to Porto Velo. It is a town ſituated on the coaſt of America, the air there is very unwholeſome, and the weather exceſſive hot. On the other ſide of the Iſthmus, ſome ten leagues diſtance only, is the city of Panama, whether is brought from Peru a vaſt quantity of ſilver in bars and wedges, and divers merchandizes, which are conveyed by land-carriage to Porto Velo, where the galleons are, and where there is kept one of the greateſt fairs in the world, for in leſs than forty or fifty days there is ſold of all ſorts of European goods, to the value, at leaſt, of twenty millions of crowns ready money. After the fair is over, the galleons return to Carthagena, at which place there is a conſiderable trade for Indian goods, and thoſe of the kingdom of St. Foy, as well as for thoſe from Morigenta. After this, they go to the Havanna, to take in neceſſary proviſions for this voyage, and from thence they are commonly two months in ſailing from Cadiz. But as to the flota, it ſtops at Porto Rico to refreſh, and arrives at Vera Cruz in five weeks, there they unload their merchandizes, which is afterwards carried by land fourſcore leagues beyond, to the great city of Mexico,

the

the ſale of them is quickly over, and the flota parts afterwards to go to the Havanna; but this muſt be paſt, only in the month of April or September, becauſe of the north winds. The galleons are commonly nine months in their voyage to Peru, and the flota is thirteen or fourteen months; ſome particular perſons go thither alſo at their own charge, after they have obtained leave from the King, and have regiſtered themſelves at the Contratation at Seville; theſe go to the coaſt of St. Domingo, Honduras, Caracas, and Buenos Ayres.

The money which comes directly from the King from the Indies, muſt be brought in one galleon; this ſilver is delivered to one of the maſters of the mint, who pays to the King every voyage he makes, ſix thouſand crowns, and he keeps one per Cent. of all the ſilver that goes through his hands, which ariſes high. As to the ſilver which belongs to particular perſons, that is brought in what veſſels they will chooſe; and it is the captain that is reſponſible for it.

There is a certain duty which is called *avarie*, and it is taken for all goods regiſtered, and for all the ſilver which is brought from the Indies. This duty is ſo conſiderable, that it is ſufficient to fit out the galleons,

and

and the flota for their voyage, although the charge amounts to nine millions of crowns; but that of the flota is not ſo great.

He that the King chooſes to be general of the galleons, advances to him fourſcore or a hundred thouſand crowns, which is repaid him in the Indies with great intereſt. Every other captain does alſo advance money to the King, proportionable to the bigneſs of the veſſel they command. There goes moreover with the galleons a patacha, which leaves them in the gulph Delas Yequas; ſhe goes to the iſles of Margueretta, to fiſh for pearls, of which they pay to the King a fifth part, that is of all the pearl they take, and afterwards ſhe comes to Carthagena.

Within theſe few years, there has been diſcovered ſeventy leagues from Lima, ſome mines, which yield a vaſt revenue; thoſe of Peru, and all the others in the Weſt-Indies pay the King the fifth part, as well of the gold as the ſilver and emeralds. There is at Potoſy greater plenty of mines than any where elſe; the ſilver they get there is brought to Port de Ariga, and from thence it is ſent to Callao. It is one of the ports of Lima, whether the galleons come to eſcort it. The kingdom of Peru yields every year in gold and ſilver

ſilver to the value of eleven millions of crowns. From New Spain is brought five millions of crowns, beſides merchandiſes, which are commonly emeralds, gold, ſilver, cochineal, tobacco, wool of Vigogne, Campecha wood, and hides.

"It was a long while before they would ſuffer any workmen in New Spain, that wrought in ſilk or wool; there are ſome now, and this may do ſome hurt to the trade of ſtuffs which are ſent from Europe; they are not allowed to plant there any olive trees, or vines, that ſo the oil and wine which is carried thither may ſell the better. The King has the power in the Indies as well as Spain, to ſell the bull of the Cruſado, which is a licence to eat fleſh every Saturday, and to enjoy the benefit of indulgences.

"The Indian idolaters are not ſubject to the inquiſition in the Indies; that is eſtabliſhed only againſt Heretics and Jews. No ſtrangers are ſuffered to go to the Indies; but if at any time ſome happen to go, there muſt be a ſpecial permiſſion obtained, which is very rarely granted.

"How is it poſſible for me, continued Don Auguſtin, to expreſs to you the beauty of the city of Mexico; the churches, the

palaces, the public places, the riches, the profuſion, the magnificence and the pleaſures, a city that is ſo happily ſituated, that in all ſeaſons it enjoys a continual ſpring, and where the heats are not at all exceſſive, where they feel not the ſeverity of winter. The country is no leſs charming, and the flowers and the fruits at all times equally loading the trees. There you gather more than one crop in a year; the lakes and ponds are full of fiſh, the grounds are well ſtocked with cattle; the foreſts and woods afford excellent fowl and wild beaſts; the earth ſeems to open her bowels on purpoſe to give up the gold ſhe encloſes; there are mines, or rocks of precious ſtones diſcovered, and pearl are there taken." Oh! ſaid I, let us all go dwell in that country. This deſcription charms, but as it is a long voyage, it may be convenient, if you pleaſe, madam, ſaid I to Donna Thereſa, ſmiling, to get our ſupper before we go. I immediately took her by the hand, and we came into a parlour, where I had provided the beſt muſicians, who are bad enough, and who in my opinion, have nothing to recommend them but their dearneſs. My cook made us ſome ragous after the French manner, which Donna Thereſa found ſo excellent,

that

that ſhe deſired I would let her have the receipt how to dreſs them. Don Auguſtin intreated me alſo, to let him have ſome of my larding-pins, of which, really one may look all over Spain, and not find ſo much as one. We tarried very late together, for in this ſeaſon they ſit up till four or five o'clock in the morning, becauſe of the heats, and the beſt time is in the night.

There are certain days in the year, that every body goes out to take the air upon the bridges which croſs the river Manſanarez; for at preſent all coaches are laid up; the gravel and ſome little brooks help to make it very cool and pleaſant. The horſes endure a great deal in theſe walks, for nothing can be more prejudicial to their feet than the flints upon which they continually tread. In certain places of this river they make a ſtand, and there remain till two or three o'clock in the morning; there is very often a thouſand coaches: ſome particular people bring victuals to eat there, and others ſing and play upon ſeveral inſtruments; all this is very pleaſant in a fine night: There are ſome perſons who waſh or bathe themſelves, but indeed it is after an ugly manner. The Daniſh ambaſſador's lady did it lately; her people go a little

before her, and dig a great hole in the gravel, which preſently fills itſelf with water, into which the lady comes and thruſts herſelf; you may imagine how pleaſant ſuch a bath is, and yet this is the only way that can be made uſe of in this river.

You will not be ſorry, perhaps, to know, that in making out a perſon's nobility here, it muſt be proved, that they are deſcended both by father and mother from *Viejos Chriſtianos*, that is, from ancient Chriſtians. The blemiſh which they ought to fear is, their being allied to any Jewiſh or Mooriſh family.

As the people of Biſcay and Navarre were defended from the invaſion of the Barbarians, by the height and ruggedneſs of their mountains, ſo they eſteem themſelves all Cavelleros, even to the meaneſt water-bearer; for in Spain, the children ſometimes take their mother's name, if ſhe is of a better family than the father. It is certain, that there are few families entire, and whoſe name and nobility have not been borne by an only daughter, and mixed with another family: that of Velaſco is not of this number, for they reckon up ten Conneſtables of Caſtile ſucceſſively from father to ſon. Here is one thing very ſingular, and that which is not allowed in

any

any other country, and that is, that foundlings, or children found by chance, are reckoned noble, and bear the title of Hidalgos, and enjoy all the privileges annexed to the nobility; but to this end, they muſt prove, that they were foundlings, and were maintained and bred in the hoſpital where ſuch children are kept.

There are in Spain ſome great families, which hold almoſt all their eſtates by the title of Mayorargo; and when it happens that all of the name are dead, and that the next a-kin is a male, though he be a natural ſon, yet he ſhall inherit; and for want of ſuch, the eldeſt domeſtic ſhall take the name and the arms of his maſter, and inherit his eſtate. And this is one reaſon why the younger brothers of other houſes, as noble and illuſtrious, do not ſcorn to be ſervants to theſe, and their hopes are pretty well grounded; for it often happens that families are extinct, becauſe the Spaniſh women have fewer children than the women of other countries.

There lately happened a very great misfortune to a young woman of quality, called Donna Clara; ſhe could not preſerve her heart againſt the charms of Count de Caſtrillo, a man of the court, very witty and handſome;

the Cavellero had the ſecret to pleaſe her without deſigning it; he was ignorant of the inclinations ſhe had for him, and ſo did not improve his happineſs. And though the father of this amiable creature was abſent, yet ſhe did not enjoy the more liberty, becauſe her brother, whoſe name was Don Henriques, to whoſe care her father had recommended her, continually watched over her actions and behaviour; ſhe durſt not ſpeak to him ſhe loved; and this was a double martyrdom, not to be able to make her complaint, and to divide her grief with him that cauſed it. But at laſt ſhe reſolved to write to him, and to find out ſome way that the letter ſhould come to his hands; but as this was a buſineſs of the higheſt conſequence to her, ſo ſhe was at a ſtand about the choice of a confident; and here ſhe ſtopped for ſome time, till at laſt ſhe bethought herſelf of a friend of her's, who had always teſtified abundance of kindneſs for her, and ſo without farther conſideration, ſhe wrote a very moving letter to the Count de Caſtrillo, and was going to her friend to intreat him to get it delivered to this Cavellero, when ſhe ſaw him paſs cloſe by her chair; this ſight of him encreaſed her deſires to let him know her mind; and immediately taking this opportu-

nity

nity for herſelf, threw the letter ſhe had in her hand to him, at the ſame time feigning, that this was a letter which he had given to her as he went by; "Know, my lord, ſays ſhe aloud, with an angry look, that it is not to me you ought to addreſs yourſelf upon ſuch a deſign as your's. Here, take the letter, which I will not ſo much as open." The Count had too much wit not to apprehend preſently the favourable intention of this fair one. "You need not complain, madam, ſays he to her, that I have not made uſe of your advice." Then he quickly withdrew to read a letter which muſt give him abundance of pleaſure. By this means he was informed of Donna Clara's intentions, and what he muſt do to ſee her. He omitted nothing, he became deſperately in love, and thought himſelf, as he had reaſon, one of the happieſt Cavelleros in Spain. They impatiently expected the return of her father, in order that they might propoſe the marriage to him, which in all likelihood muſt have been very acceptable to him.

But notwithſtanding all the precautions that theſe young lovers took, both certainly to fix and continue a converſation, which was the joy of their life; yet the ſuſpicious and

watchful Henriques diſcovered their intrigue. He believed her criminal, and in the exceſs of his rage, without ſignifying or making the leaſt ſhew, he one night went into the chamber of the unfortunate Donna Clara, and as ſhe was in a deep ſleep, he ſtrangled her in the moſt barbarous manner imaginable.

Nevertheleſs, though it was known that he was the author of ſo wicked an action, yet he was not proſecuted, for he had too much credit and intereſt; and beſides, this poor gentlewoman had no kindred but what was his, and they were unwilling to encreaſe the misfortunes of their family, which were already but too great.

After this wicked fact, Henriques feigned a great fit of devotion; he appeared no more in public, and had maſs ſaid at his houſe, and ſaw very few people; for he was very apprehenſive that Count Caſtrillo (who had not diſſembled his grief, but had let it viſibly appear) would at laſt be revenged for his miſtreſs, for indeed he moſt carefully ſought all opportunities. At length, after having attempted all imaginable ways, he found out one which ſucceeded.

He diſguiſed himſelf like an *aguador*, that is, a water-bearer; theſe ſort of people load

an

an aſs with ſeveral great pitchers, and ſo carry them about the city; they wear thick coarſe cloth, their legs are naked, and their ſhoes are either cut or ſlaſhed, or elſe they have ſoals made faſt with ſtrings. Our lover thus diſguiſed, waited all day long, leaning upon the ſide of a ſpring-well, whoſe waters he increaſed by his tears; for this well was juſt againſt the houſe where he had ſo often ſeen his dear and fair Clara, and there it was alſo where the inhuman Henriques dwelt. As the Count kept his eyes continually upon this houſe, he perceived one of the caſements half open, and at the ſame time his enemy to draw near it; he had a looking-glaſs in his hand, in which he was looking at himſelf. Immediately the cunning aguador threw ſome cherry-ſtones at him, in a jeſting way, and ſome of them having hit his face, Don Henriques affronted at the inſolence of a man, which appeared to him to be only a poor aguador, came down alone to chaſtiſe him: but he was hardly in the ſtreet, when the Count diſcovered himſelf, and drawing his ſword, which for his purpoſe he had hid, cried out, "Traitor that thou art, think of defending thy life." The ſurprize and the fright had ſo amazed Don Henriques, that he was only able to aſk

quarter; but he could not obtain it from this enraged lover, who came to revenge the death of his miſtreſs upon him that had ſo cruelly murdered her. The Count would have found it very hard to have eſcaped, upon his doing ſuch an action, juſt at the door of a man of note, and that had abundance of ſervants; but in that very moment that all Don Henriques's people were ſallying out upon the Count, happily for him, the Duke Duzeda came by with three of his friends; they immediately came out of their coach, and reſcued him ſo ſeaſonably, that he made his eſcape, and we do not yet hear where he is; I am concerned for him, becauſe I know him, and that he is a very honeſt man.

It is very common in this country, to aſſaſſinate one for ſeveral cauſes, and cuſtom even authoriſes the fact, for every angry difference; for example, if one gives another a box on the ear, or ſtrikes him on the face with his hat, his handkerchief, or his glove, or has wronged him, in calling him drunkard, or lets drop any words that reflect on the virtue of his wife, theſe things, I ſay, muſt be no otherwiſe revenged than by aſſaſſination; but they give this reaſon, that after ſuch affronts, it would not be juſt for a man to venture his life

life in ſingle combat upon equal terms, where the offended might periſh by the hand of the aggreſſor. They will keep a revenge twenty years together, if they cannot ſooner meet with a fit occaſion to execute it: and if they happen to die before they have got ſatisfaction, they leave their children inheritors of their reſentments, as well as of their eſtates; and the beſt way for a man that hath given any affront to another, is for ever to forſake his country.

I was lately told of a conſiderable man, that after he had lived twenty years in the Indies, to avoid an ill turn from another to whom he had given ſome offence, and having underſtood that not only he but his ſon was dead, believed himſelf ſecure. He returns to Madrid, after having taken care to change his name that he might not be known; but all this was not able to ſave him, for the grandſon of him that thought himſelf injured, though he was but twelve years old, cauſed this perſon to be murdered quickly after his return.

The men that commit theſe horrid actions are commonly hired from Valentia. It is a city in Spain, whoſe people are wicked to exceſs; there is not any crime which they will not deliberately commit for money; they

wear

wear ſtilettos, and fire-arms, which go off without any noiſe. There are two ſorts of theſe ſtilettos; one about the length of a ſhort poniard, but not thicker than a thick needle, and made of excellent ſteel, ſquare, and ſharp edged. This inſtrument wounds mortally, for entering very deep, and making no bigger an orifice than a needle, no blood comes out, nay, hardly can one perceive the place where it entered, and ſo being impoſſible to dreſs it, they almoſt conſtantly die. The other ſort is longer, and no thicker than the little finger, but ſo hard and ſtrong, that I have ſeen one of them at one blow ſtruck through a thick walnut-tree table. Theſe ſort of arms are forbidden to be carried in Spain, as bayonets are in France; neither is it lawful to carry thoſe pocket-piſtols which fire without noiſe; but notwithſtanding the prohibition, ſeveral perſons make uſe of them.

I have been told, that a perſon of quality, thinking he had a juſt cauſe to deſtroy one of his enemies, went to a bandolero of Valentia, and gave him a ſum of money to murder him, but afterwards he was reconciled to his enemy; and being willing to uſe a good conſcience, he made it his firſt buſineſs to acquaint the bandolero with what had paſſed, that ſo he might

might have a care not to kill this man. The bandolero ſeeing his ſervice needleſs, offered to return the money, but he that gave it intreated him to keep it; "Well, ſays he, I am a man of honor, I ſhall keep your money, and I will kill your man." The other earneſtly begged him to do nothing, ſeeing they were now friends. "Look you, ſays he to him, all that I can do, is to give you your choice, whether it ſhall be you or him, for to gain your money honeſtly, there is a neceſſity for me to kill one of you." And notwithſtanding all the intreaties of this perſon, he perſiſted in his deſign, and executed it. It would have been an eaſy matter to have ſeized him, but there was too much danger in it; for thoſe bandoleros are ſo numerous and united, that if any one of them ſhould be executed, the death of him is certainly and quickly revenged. Theſe wretches are never without a liſt of the wicked actions they have committed, and reckon it an honor to them; and when any one would ſet them on work, they ſhew their liſt, and aſk whether they deſire them quickly diſpatched, or to give them a languiſhing wound. Theſe are the moſt pernicious people in the univerſe. Indeed if I were to tell you all the tragical

ſtories

ſtories which I hear every day, you would grant that this country is the very theatre of the moſt horrid ſcenes in the world. Love frequently furniſhes the matter, either for its ſatisfaction or revenge. There is nothing that a Spaniard will not undertake, for there is nothing above either his courage or his paſſion.

It is ſaid that jealouſy is their prevailing paſſion, yet they do not pretend it ſo much out of love, as reſentment and pride; for they cannot bear to ſee another preferred before them, and every thing which contributes to affront them, makes them deſperate; let theſe things be how they will, one thing is certainly true, that it is a moſt furious and barbarous nation in this affair. The women keep not company with men; but yet they very well underſtand how to write and appoint meetings when they have a mind; notwithſtanding the danger is great for themſelves, the lover, and the meſſenger; but in ſpite of all that, by their wit and their money, they make a ſhift to deceive the moſt cunning Argus.

It is unaccountable that men who put every thing in practice to ſatisfy their revengeful minds, and who are guilty of ſuch abomina-

ble

ble actions, ſhould even be ſcrupulouſly religious, at the ſame time they are going to ſtab their enemy. And that they may not fail in their enterprize, they muſt forſooth, perform their nine days taſk of devotion for the ſouls in purgatory, and recommend themſelves to the relics they carry about them, which they often kiſs. I would not be thought to fix this character upon the whole nation; it may be affirmed that there are as good people in Spain as in any part of the world, and that they are endowed with a wonderful greatneſs of mind. I will give you ſome inſtances of this laſt, which perhaps you may look upon as follies, for every thing has two handles.

The Conneſtable de Caſtille is certainly one of the richeſt lords of the court in lands; but as he has the ſame fault as others in high ſtation, which is, to be careleſs in looking after his intereſt, ſo he is badly furniſhed with money. The penſions which the King allows him, as he is Doyen, or Chief of the Council of State, Conneſtable of Caſtille, and Grand Falconer, are ſo conſiderable, as to ſupply all his wants, but he is ſo haughty, that he will not receive any thing upon that account. He gives this reaſon: "That when a ſubject has eſtate enough to live upon, he

ought

ought not to be chargeable to his prince, but ſhould ſerve him, and eſteem himſelf happy; that to be paid for what he does is mercenary and ſlaviſh."

The Duke d' Arcas, alias d' Averio, hath likewiſe another obſtinate humour; he pretends that the King of Portugal has uſurped the crown from his family, and therefore when he ſpeaks of him, he never calls him any thing, but Duke de Bragance; in the mean while, this man has forty thouſand crowns a year in Portugal, of which he does not enjoy a farthing, becauſe he will not ſubmit to kiſs the King's hand, nor to do him homage.

The King of Portugal hath ſent him word, that he will diſpenſe with his coming himſelf, provided he will ſend in his ſtead one of his ſons, either the eldeſt or the youngeſt, which he pleaſes, and that he will permit him to receive his rents, and likewiſe will pay him all the arrears, which amount to an immenſe ſum. The Duke d' Averio will not ſo much as hear it mentioned: he ſays, "That ſeeing he has loſt the crown, it would be a ſhame for forty thouſand crowns a year, to ſubmit to the uſurper; that the greater evils take away the ſenſe of the leſſer; that the glory the King

King would receive from his homage, would exceed the profit he gets from his revenue; and that he would have cauſe to reproach him, for having done an honour to him which was not his due.

The laſt I reſerve for you, is the Prince Deſtillano; he hath places and commiſſions to diſpoſe of at the Contratraction in Seville, to the value of fourſcore thouſand livres per annum. He had rather loſe them, than ſo much as ſet his hand to the neceſſary diſpatches of buſineſs, ſaying, "It is not agreeable to the generoſity of ſuch a Cavellero as he is, to trouble himſelf to ſign his name for ſo ſmall a matter;" for you muſt know that theſe fourſcore thouſand livres are not in one article, there may be above thirty; and when his ſecretary preſents to him a diſpatch or grant of a place, worth four or five thouſand livres, he will refuſe to ſign it, and alledges his quality, always ſaying, *Eſte es una mineria*, that is, It is but a trifle. The King, however, is not ſo nice in the matter, for he fills up the places for him, and receives the profit to himſelf.

You will ſay now, that the Spaniards are fools with this their fantaſtic grandeur; and perhaps you are in the right, but for my part,

and

and I think I know them pretty well, I am not of that opinion; yet nevertheleſs I will confeſs, that whatever difference can be found in comparing the Spaniards and the French, it muſt be to our advantage; but it does not ſeem fit for me to meddle in determining the matter, for my intereſt is too much concerned to let me judge impartially; but yet I am perſuaded that there are very few rational perſons, who would not make the ſame judgment.

There are fewer ſtrangers that come to Madrid than to any city in the world, and they have reaſon; for unleſs they have ſomebody to procure them lodging in a private houſe, they will run the hazard of being very badly lodged, and the Spaniards are not very willing to offer their houſes to any one, becauſe of their wives, of whom they are extreamly jealous. I do not know that in all this city, there are any more than two inns, whereof at one of them, they eat after the French mode; and when theſe are full (which they are very quickly, being very ſmall) you know not what to do; add to this, that there is no conveniency for paſſing to and from town, hackney or hired coaches are ſo very ſcarce, but you may have as many chairs as

you

you will; yet it is ſeldom that men are carried in them, unleſs they be very old or infirm.

But after all, why ſhould ſtrangers be deſirous of coming to Madrid? That which is fineſt and moſt amiable, is always hid, I mean the women, there is no converſing with them; thoſe women that may be ſeen, are ſuch dangerous creatures for a man's health, that it muſt be a great curioſity indeed, that a man can reſolve to ſatisfy at ſo great a riſque; yet in ſpite of all this, the only pleaſure, and ſole enjoyment of the Spaniards, is to contract ſome league with them; even youths of quality that are rich, begin at the age of twelve or thirteen years to entertain a concubine miſtreſs, which they call *amancebada*, for whom they neglect their ſtudies, and make away with whatever they can catch up in their father's houſe, but it is not long before thoſe creatures give them cauſe to repent of their folly.

But that which is terrible is, there are but few perſons in this country, of either ſex, and even of thoſe whoſe quality diſtinguiſhes them, that are free from that curſed diſeaſe; their children either bring it into the world with them from their mother's womb, or ſuck

it

it from the nurſe; a virgin may juſtly be ſuſpected to have it, and they are with difficulty perſuaded to be cured of it, they are ſo likely to fall again into the ſame condition. But doubtleſs this diſeaſe is not ſo dangerous in Spain as in other countries, for they ſtill preſerve their hair very fine, and their teeth very good: at Court, and amongſt the women of the higheſt quality, they diſcourſe of it as they do of a fever, or the meagrims, and they all bear the diſtemper patiently, without ſo much as troubling themſelves one minute about it. As they know not but that the moſt virtuous women, and the youngeſt child may have it, ſo they never let blood in the arm, but always in the foot; they will let a child three weeks old be blooded in the foot, and this is ſo conſiderable a cuſtom among them, that unleſs it be ſome very able ſurgeon, they know not how to let blood in the arm. I was indiſpoſed, and was obliged to make uſe of the French Ambaſſador's valet de chambre, to let me blood in the arm. By all that I have told you, it is eaſy to judge, that this is the nuptial preſent which a Spaniard makes to his wife, and that though they marry, they do not quit their miſtreſſes, be they never ſo dangerous. Every time theſe

miſtreſſes

miſtreſſes are let blood, their gallants are obliged to give them a compleat new ſuit of apparel; and yet you muſt obſerve they wear ten or twelve petticoats at a time; ſo that this cauſes no ordinary expence. The Marquis de Liche underſtanding that his miſtreſs was juſt let blood, and ſo could not tarry till the taylor made her a ſuit which he intended for her, he ſent her one that was juſt brought home for the Marchioneſs his lady, who is extreamly beautiful. It is a common ſaying with him, "That to be the happieſt man, he would only wiſh for a miſtreſs as handſome as his wife."

The great lords who return very rich from their governments (where for the moſt part they go poor enough, and where they pillage and extort all they can, becauſe they are but for five years time) do not lay out their money when they come home, in the purchaſe of lands; they keep it in their cheſts, and as long as it laſts, they live at a great rate, for they think it is below them to improve their money. By following this method, it would be very extraordinay if the greateſt treaſure were not quickly exhauſted; but the future diſturbs them very little, for every one of them hopes either for a Viceroyalty,

or ſome other poſt, which will effectually repair all their bad huſbandry, and reſtore them to a good condition: and it muſt be allowed that the King of Spain is capable both to ſatisfy the ambition of his ſubjects, and to reward their ſervices; and indeed, many of his ſubjects fill up the places of divers ſovereign princes, which were the moſt eminent men of their age.

The difference was very remarkable between thoſe ſovereigns formerly, and the Spaniards at preſent; it is leſs as to their birth, than to their merit; for the families of the great lords are very illuſtrious; there are many of them that are deſcended from the Kings of Caſtille, Navarre, Arragon, and Portugal; but yet this does not hinder ſeveral of them (for I make an exception) from contradicting the virtue of their anceſtors, but then you muſt underſtand how theſe are educated: they do not ſtudy, neither have they any able maſters; as ſoon as they are deſigned for the ſword, no further care is taken to teach them either latin or hiſtory; but one would think they ſhould at leaſt be taught what belongs to their ſtation, ſuch as the mathematics, to fence, and ride the horſe; but they do not ſo much as think of theſe matters: here are no academies,

mies, nor maſters to teach ſuch things; the young men paſs that time which they ſhould employ for their inſtruction, in a wretched lazineſs, either in walking about, or courting ſome lady; and yet in ſpight of all this, they are perſuaded, that there are not any people in the world, which deſerve public admiration more than they do. They believe Madrid to be the very center of all glory and happineſs, of all arts and ſciences, and of all delights and pleaſure; in dying, they only wiſh their children the enjoyment of Paradiſe, and afterwards that of Madrid; by this means you ſee they exalt this city above Paradiſe, with ſo much ſatisfaction do they live in it; and it is this which hinders them from viſiting other courts, and there acquiring that politeneſs, which they have not amongſt themſelves, and to which they are perfect ſtrangers. And it is this alſo, which makes them ſo eager to return home to Madrid, let them be where they will, whether they be ſent by the King, or let them be there in what rank or ſtation they will; let them be ever ſo much honored, and heap up ever ſo much wealth, yet the love to their country, and the prepoſſeſſion for that, hath ſuch a power over them, as to make them renounce every thing; and they

had

had rather chooſe to lead a mean poor life, (ſo it be not obſerved) without any train, grandeur, or diſtinction, provided it be but at Madrid.

It is very ſeldom that a father lets his ſon travel abroad, but keeps him at home, and ſuffers him to take up what cuſtom he pleaſes; you may eaſily believe, that generally theſe are none of the beſt; for there is a certain age, when youth aims at nothing elſe, but to gratify their appetite and enjoy their pleaſures. One intices and draws another, and that which ought to be ſeverely reproved, is authorized by the example of thoſe, on whom they depend. They alſo make them marry, as one may ſay, as ſoon as they are out of their cradles. At the age of ſixteen or ſeventeen years they turn into the world a young man with a wife that is but a child, and this at once makes him leſs capable of knowing his duty, and renders him more liable to debauchery, becauſe he is his own maſter under no controul: by this means, he paſſes his life in a chimney-corner, like a man in his decrepid old age; and becauſe this gentle ſluggard is of an illuſtrious family, he muſt be choſen to govern a people that muſt ſuffer through his ignorance; but that which

is

is ſtill worſe, is, that ſuch a man taking himſelf for ſome great and knowing perſon, acts only by his own head, without conſulting or adviſing with any body, and ſo does every thing aukwardly and abſurdly. The wife poſſibly may not be better ſtored with wit and parts; her mighty greatneſs, with which ſhe prides herſelf, is the only thing that can make her be regarded; and thus perſons of the higheſt capacity, muſt be ſubject to two animals, which are made their ſuperiors.

But on the other hand, let us be juſt, and render to Cæſar his due. It muſt be owned, that when heaven hath been ſo kind to a Spaniard, as to give him a good education, and hath let him travel and ſee the world, he makes a better improvement than any other perſon. Nature has been kinder to them than they are to themſelves; they are born with more wit than others; they have a great quickneſs of mind, joined with great ſolidity; they ſpeak and deliver their words with eaſe; they have a very extenſive memory; their ſtyle is cloſe and conciſe, and they are quick of apprehenſion: it is eaſy to teach them whatever they have a mind to; they are perfect maſters in politics, and when

there is a neceſſity for it, they are temperate and laborious. Without queſtion, ſeveral great qualities may be found amongſt them, ſuch as generoſity, ſecreſy, friendſhip, bravery, and in a word, all thoſe endowments of mind, which contribute to make a perfect, good, and virtuous man. And here methinks I have a fair opportunity to conclude this letter, and to beget in you an eſteem of theſe people. I ſhould not be ſorry if I could procure them this happineſs; for their manners do not ſuit ſo bad with me as with a great many others, who cry out againſt them and condemn them, before they have either examined or known them. For my part I muſt confeſs, that there are here both good and bad, as there are in all other parts of the world.

From Madrid,
June 27.

LETTER

LETTER XII.

HERE is a general rejoicing ſince the arrival of the Marquis de los Balbaces, who brought certain news that the Moſt Chriſtian King had granted Mademoiſelle to the King of Spain. He ſo impatiently expected theſe tydings, that there was hardly an hour paſſed that he did not enquire if the courier was come, and as ſoon as he knew it, he immediately went to hear Te Deum at our Lady d' Atocha's church. As the ladies do not go there, ſo they are content to dreſs themſelves very fine, and place themſelves in their windows. I choſe this, and I thought I ſhould have been choaked and blinded, it was ſo exceſſive duſty. I ſaw the King in his coach of green oil-cloth; he had but a ſmall attendance, for about twenty halberdiers, cloathed in yellow, with truſs breeches like the pages, made up his guard, marching before and behind him. The courtier's coaches indeed that accompanied him were ſo numerous, that they could hardly be told; the

ple every where crowding, even to the tops of the houſes, crying out *Viva el Rey Dios le Benidiga*, and ſeveral added, *Viva el Reina nueſtra Sennora*. There waa not the leaſt houſe or ſtreet without having tables ſpread; every one had garlic, leeks, and onions in their hands, inſomuch that they perfumed the air with them, and they were even debauched with drinking his Majeſty's health in water: for, dear couſin, though I have already mentioned it to you, yet I think I may repeat it here, that there never were people ſo temperate as theſe, eſpecially in wine; and they have ſo ſtrange an abhorrence for thoſe that are guilty of intemperance, that by their law a man who can be proved but once to have been drunk, is refuſed for being a witneſs in any court of juſtice where he is produced, and after a ſharp reproof is ſent away. And if it happen, that one calls another *boracho*, that is drunkard, this injury is ſure to be revenged with murder.

That night the King was at Antocha, we illuminated all our houſes with great flambeauxs of white wax, which they call *hachas*; they are longer than thoſe that are uſed in Paris, to light the coaches at night, but withal they are a great deal dearer, not only

becauſe

becauſe the wax is brought at great charges from other parts of the world, but alſo becauſe there is a prodigious quantity of it conſumed in Spain. And when they make illuminations, they are not contented to ſet up four or ſix flambeauxs, but they muſt put two in every balcony, and two at each window, up to the higheſt ſtory; there are ſome houſes which thus require four or five hundred. Every where there were bonfires made, and we went to the palace to ſee a maſquerade of a hundred and fifty lords, which they ſaid was to be there. I cannot imagine why they call this diverſion by that name, for they were not all maſked; commonly they chuſe the darkeſt night. All the courtiers were mounted upon their fineſt horſes, every horſe was covered with ſilver gauze, and houſings embroidered with gold and pearl. The Cavelleros were cloathed in black, with coloured tabby ſleeves, embroidered with ſilk and bugles; they wore ſmall hats buttoned up with diamonds, and in them a plume of feathers; they had rich ſcarfs, and many jewels; but with all this, their black cloaks, and their ugly collars ſtrangely diſfigure them. They ride on horſeback like the Turks and Moors, that is, as they call it a *genita*, their ſtirrups

are ſo ſhort, that their knees are even with, and reſt upon the tops of the horſes ſhoulders. I cannot yet reconcile my eyes to this faſhion; they ſay, that thus they can better raiſe and put themſelves forth againſt any that aſſault them.

But to return to the maſquerade; they all met together at an appointed place, which generally is at one of the gates of the city. The ſtreets through which they were to go, were all ſtrewed with ſand, and on every ſide there were a kind of chafing-diſhes ſet upon poles, which beſides the wax flambeaux gave a great light; there were alſo placed ſeveral very clear lanthorns in windows, which made a very fine ſhew. Every Cavellero had a great many footmen, which were cloathed in cloath of gold and ſilver; they went by their maſter's ſides with flambeauxs. The Cavelleros marched four in a rank very ſoftly, each of them holding a flambeau alſo; they went all over the city, attended with trumpets, timbrels, bagpipes, and flutes, and when they came to the palace, which was illuminated, and the court covered with ſand; they took ſeveral turns, and ran and puſhed againſt one another with a deſign to throw each other down with theſe tricks. Prince Alexander

de

de Parma, who is of a prodigious bigneſs, fell down, and the fall of him made as great a noiſe as the tumbling down of a moderate high hill, they had much difficulty to carry him off, for he was grievouſly bruiſed with his fall; there were ſeveral of them with their great ſpectacles on, but particularly the Marquis de Aſtorgas, who does not only wear them for gravity ſake, but for need, as he is old; but yet for all that he is frolicſome; he will be Mayor Domo to the young Queen, and he is a Grandee of Spain.

And now I ſpeak of a Grandee of Spain, Don Fernand de Toledo told me the other day an affair pleaſant enough: His father-in-law, who is the Marquis de Palacois, lives at a horrid profuſe rate, for it ſeems he is one of thoſe profeſſed gallants of the ladies of the palace, and to arrive to that, he muſt both have a great deal of wit, and ſhew abundance of magnificence; I mean a certain peculiar ſort of wit, that is neat and refined; he muſt have choice phraſes and expreſſions, and ſome ways and modes not common; he muſt underſtand to write both in proſe and verſe, and to be a proficient in it. In a word, he muſt both talk and perform in this

palace gallantry after quite a different manner than that which is uſed in the city.

But to return to the Marquis de Palacois. There was a public feſtival appointed by the King, this Marquis wanted money to appear there; he is Lord of ſeveral towns, it came into his head to go down poſt to them; as ſoon as he arrived, he immediately cauſed papers to be put up, ſpecifying, "That all thoſe of that town which deſired to be made Grandees, ſhould directly come to him." There was not either juſtice, burgeſs, or tradeſman, who was not preſently filled with vehement ambitious deſires for the Grandeza, his houſe was crowded with all ſorts of people; he agreed with them, every one ſeverally in private, and got as much as he could of them, and afterwards he made them all be covered before him, and gave them patents in form juſt as the King does, when he makes any one a Grandee. His invention ſucceeded too well in the firſt town, not to practice it in the reſt: he found amongſt them the ſame diſpoſition to give him money, that through his means they might be Grandees; with this trick, he got a conſiderable ſum and away he comes, and makes a ſplendid ſhew at court,

but

but as a man is ſeldom without enemies, ſo there were ſome perſons that had a mind to make uſe of this pleaſant frolic to put him out of the King's favour. His Majeſty was told of it, and the Marquis juſtified himſelf well enough, by ſaying all thoſe to whom he had granted permiſſion to be covered before him, being born his vaſſals, they owed more reſpect than to dare to take this liberty without his leave, and that therefore he had made them Grandees, as to himſelf. And after this the matter was looked upon as a merry jeſt.

This Marquis comes often to ſee us, and as he belonged to the late court, ſo yeſterday he told me, that a famous aſtrologer being one day with the late King in the terrace-walk of the palace, the King aſked him the height of that place, he gazed up into the air, and named a certain height. The King privately ordered them to raiſe the pavement of the terrace about three or four fingers, and in the night it was done. The next morning he cauſed the aſtrologer to come to him, and being upon the terrace with him, ſays he to him, "I ſpoke laſt night of the height you told me of this walk, but there were ſome who maintained you were miſtaken." "Sir,

ſays he, I dare ſay, I was not miſtaken." "But conſider it well, ſays the King, and afterwards we will make him aſhamed, who boaſts himſelf to be a more knowing man than you." He immediately began again to make his obſervations; the King ſaw him change colour, and ſeemed to be at a great loſs; but at laſt he drew nigh the King, and ſaid, "What I told your Majeſty yeſterday was true, but to-day I find that the terrace is raiſed, or the heavens are ſunk down a little lower." The King ſmiled, and told him the trick he had put upon him.

That I may give you an account of other matters, I muſt tell you that the King has in his family three perſons, whom by way of eminency are called, the great officers, the Mayor Domo Mayor, the Sumiller of the Body, and the Maſter of the Horſe. Theſe three places are thus diſtinguiſhed, the Mayor Domo commands in the palace, the buſineſs of the Sumiller of the Body, is in the King's chamber, and the Maſter of the Horſe, orders all things in every place, except the palace.

After theſe come the Gentlemen of the King's bed-chamber, they wear at their girdle for a mark of their dignity, a golden key.

There

There are three ſorts of theſe keys; the firſt, gives the employment of the Gentlemen of the bed-chamber; the ſecond, the entrance with the employment; and the third is called, Clavæ Capona, which only gives entrance into the anti-chamber. The number of theſe gentlemen are great, there are forty of thoſe for ſervice, who take it in turns every day, and for the moſt part they are Grandees of Spain. The Mayor Domo, that is to ſay, the Steward in ordinary, has the ſame acceſs as the Gentlemen of the bed-chamber. The perſons of the higheſt quality fill up theſe places, for the moſt part they are the ſecond ſons of the Grandees, they wait in turns every week, and when the High Steward is abſent, they are inveſted with his power; theſe alſo introduce foreign miniſters when they have audience; there are eight of them, ſometimes more, but ſeldom fewer.

The King hath three companies for his guards, but they have not any thing that agrees with one another. The Marquis de Falces commands the Flemiſh or Burgundian guard; it conſiſts of a hundred halberdiers, and although here they call them the Yeomen of the guard, yet they may be called the Life-guard; the German guard conſiſts of the

ſame

ſame number, Don Pedro de Arragon is Captain of it; the Spaniſh guard is alſo compoſed of a hundred halberdiers, and are commanded by the Count de los Arcos. He is likewiſe Captain of another company of one hundred Spaniards, called the Guards of the Lancilla, and this never appears but at great ceremonies, and at the funerals of Kings. The affairs of the ſtate are managed by a chief miniſter, whom they call Privado; he hath under him a Secretary of ſtate, whoſe office is in the palace. All buſineſs that comes to the King and the miniſter, ought to paſs directly through his hands, and as he diſpatches alſo whatever the King orders, ſo he is called *Secretario del deſpacho Univerſel.*

The council of ſtate, and divers other councils examine all matters, and the King or the chief miniſter, afterwards determine them, there are a great many counſellors; here follow the names of thoſe which at preſent compoſe the council of ſtate, viz. The Conſtable de Caſtille, of the family of the Valeſaco's, is the Preſident; the Duke d'Albe, the Duke de Medina Celi, Don Pedro d'Arragon, the Admiral of Caſtile, the Marquis de Aſtorgas, the Prince de Stillano, the Duke de Oſſuna, the Count de Chincon, Don Vincent

cent Gorzaga, Prince de Guaſtallo, Don Lewis Portocarrero, Cardinal Archbiſhop of Toledo, the Marquis de Liches, the Marquis de los Balbares, Don Diego Sarmituto, Don Melchios Navarra, the Marquis de Loſveler, the Marquis de Manſera, and the Duke de Alburquerque.

Beſides this council, which is the principal, there is that of the inquiſition of war, of the orders of Arragon, of the Indies, of Italy, of Hazienda, of the Croiſado, and of Flanders; there is alſo the chamber of Caſtille, of the Alcades de Corta, of the Contraduria, De Apoſento, Delas Boſques Reales, De Milliones, and De Competancias. But do not think, dear couſin, that the ſalaries and profits of thoſe places are ſmall. For inſtance, the counſellors of the council of the Indies, make from eighteen to twenty thouſand crowns a year of their places. And here it is pertinent to tell you, that it is thought no places are ſold in this country, at leaſt it is not known; in all appearance they are beſtowed upon merit or birth, but yet underſtand, there are ſuch conſiderable preſents made, that to get a Viceroyalty they will give five thouſand piſtoles, and ſometimes more. That which would be called buying in another country,

country, at Madrid is termed giving a regalio, that is, making a preſent, and one is equivalent to the other, with this difference, that a place, or a government which one buys, is your's as long as you live, and ſometimes paſſes by inheritance to your children, either by natural right, or the conceſſion of the prince; but in Spain they enjoy a place which coſts them very dear, only three or five years at moſt. It is eaſy to believe that thoſe who advance ſo much, are very certain to reimburſe themſelves both principal and intereſt. From this practice the people are horribly oppreſſed, they have perpetually upon them, either a new Viceroy, or Governor, which comes from draining himſelf of all the ready money which he could either make of his own and ſometimes of his friends, to bribe the court. Thus he comes hungry, and has but a ſhort time to enrich himſelf; and ſo the poor people are on all hands pillaged, without ſo much as being able to have their complaints heard. But it is yet quite another thing in the Indies, where gold is ſo plentiful, and they are ſo far from the King and his miniſters. It is certain they bring from thence immenſe ſums, as I think, I have already intimated to you, even the religious as they call them, who are ſent to preach

preach there, return not without forty or fifty thouſand crowns, which they have heaped up in four or five years time. So notwithſtanding their vow of poverty, they find out the ſecret of growing rich; and during their life they are ſuffered to enjoy the fruit of their miſſion.

The monaſteries here, have yet another piece of craft, which commonly ſucceeds, when a religious perſon or friar happens to be the only ſon. If his father is rich, they beg him to leave his eſtate to the convent, where his ſon has taken the habit, upon condition that he ſhall manage and enjoy it whilſt he lives, but after his death that the monaſtery ſhall inherit it, and put up prayers, and ſay maſſes for the father and the ſon. By this means there are profeſſed friars which have ten thouſand crowns a year at their diſpoſal. This affluence in a country where reaſon has but little power over the affections, does not always make them more holy; and if there are any that uſe it well, there are abundance which abuſe it.

It is known, that every year there comes from the Indies, above five and thirty millions of crowns, but yet not a quarter part of this ever goes into the King of Spain's coffers.

Theſe

Theſe treaſures ſpread themſelves over all Europe; the French, Engliſh, Dutch, and the Genoeſe, draw away the beſt ſhares of it. Methinks, this does not ſuit with the refined policy of the Spaniards, to waſte their own ſubjects in digging gold out of the mines, to let other nations, with whom they are often at war, reap the profit; but the natural lazineſs which hinders them from working, and having no manufactures of their own, obliges them to have recourſe to thoſe who can furniſh their country with the merchandizes they want.

As ſtrangers dare not venture to go there, becauſe it is upon no leſs penalty than hanging, ſo they contrive to ſend their effects in the names of the Spaniſh merchants, with whom they meet all the fidelity imaginable; and if the King would, he could not hinder ſtrangers from receiving what is properly theirs; for the Spaniards upon this occaſion, had rather loſe their lives than any wrong ſhould come to another. There is one thing remarkable, and that is, when the flota comes to an anchor at Cadiz, there are men who make public profeſſion to aſſiſt in cheating the King of his cuſtoms upon ſilver and other merchandizes. It is as much their

trade

trade and livelihood, as for a banker to deal in money. They call them matadors; and as much knaves as they are towards the King, yet one muſt do them the right to ſay, they are not ſo to the private men which agree with them for a certain reward, ſecurely to lodge their ſilver in ſuch a place of the city as they ſhall deſire. And this practice is ſo certain and ſafe, that one never hears of any that have violated their truſt: it were eaſy to puniſh theſe men for the frauds they are guilty of againſt the King, but there would be inconveniences to the prejudice of trade, perhaps far greater than the puniſhments would bring advantage; ſo that the government and magiſtrates take no notice of what paſſes. There might alſo be an eaſy remedy found out to hinder the King from loſing all upon this occaſion; and that is, to abaſe the duties a little, which indeed are very high, and ſo what is given to theſe matadors, and ſomewhat more, might be paid to the Contratation, for naturally the merchants do not love cheating, and are continually afraid of paying at once, what they have been ſaving for half a ſcore voyages; but it is the humour of the Spaniards, to have all or nothing, and very often they have nothing.

As

As to Madrid, it is impoſſible to find there any greater robbers and cheats than the magiſtrates and officers themſelves; theſe are the men, that with impunity appropriate to themſelves the King's cuſtoms, and who cheat him after ſuch a rate, that it is no wonder if he ſo often wants money: but they are not ſatisfied with cheating their ſovereign, they muſt alſo abuſe and pillage the people; and although the laws of this nation are not only juſt, but equitable, yet no body ſeems to be ſenſible of them. Thoſe very perſons into whoſe hands they are put, and who are ſet on purpoſe to execute them, are the firſt that break and corrupt them.

If you will but give money to an Alcade, or to an Alguazil, you may have the moſt innocent perſons in the world arreſted or ſeized, and then thrown into ſome naſty dark hole of a priſon, and there periſh with hunger, without any proceeding or coming to a trial, and without any order or decree; and when the poor wretch is let out of priſon, he muſt not ſo much as think of doing himſelf right againſt this wicked officer of juſtice. This ſort of people are generally much favoured every where, but here they are beyond all meaſure, and

and righteous judges in this country are more ſcarce than in any country whatever.

Thieves, murderers, poiſoners, and the greateſt criminals imaginable, remain ſafe and quiet at Madrid, provided they are not rich, for if they be, they are ſure to be diſturbed for the ſake of their wealth.

They do not judge criminal matters above twice or thrice a year. It is with the greateſt difficulty that they bring themſelves to cauſe any criminal to die, who is, ſay they, a man like ourſelves, their countryman, and one of the King's ſubjects; they ſend moſt either to the mines, or to the gallies, and when any wretch is condemned to be hanged, he is carried upon an aſs, with his face towards the tail; he is cloathed in black, and a ſcaffold is erected for him, that he may make a ſpeech to the people, who are all upon their knees, and in tears, beating themſelves upon their breaſts: after he has ſpent what time he will in his harangue, he is diſpatched with a great deal of gravity; and as theſe examples of juſtice are very rare, ſo they make a mighty impreſſion upon the ſpectators.

Notwithſtanding the vaſt riches, and the exceſſive haughtineſs and preſumption of the great lords, yet they obey the leaſt order of the

the King, with that exactneſs and reſpect which cannot be ſufficiently praiſed. Upon the firſt command, they depart, they return, go to priſon, or into baniſhment, without murmuring. It is not poſſible to find a more perfect ſubmiſſion and obedience, nor a more ſincere love, than that of the Spaniards for their King. This name is ſacred with them, and to bring them to whatever one has a mind, it is ſufficient to ſay, the King wills it. It is under his name that the poor people of both the Caſtilles are ſo horribly oppreſſed with taxes; the other kingdoms or provinces are not ſo loaded, but boaſt themſelves for the moſt part, that they are a free people, and pay what they have a mind to.

I have already hinted to you, dear couſin, that in every thing they exactly follow the politics of Charles V. without conſidering that the difference of times makes a mighty alteration in the events of things, although they may ſeem to be alike, and in the ſame circumſtances; and that what without the imputation of raſhneſs, might have been undertaken a hundred and twenty years ago, under a flouriſhing reign, would be impudent to practiſe now under a reign that is far leſs ſo: but a vanity that is natural to them, hinders them

them from ſeeing, that Providence ſometimes permits empires, as well as particular families, to have their revolutions and periods. The Spaniards believe themſelves to be juſt the ſame people, and in the ſame circumſtances they ever were; but though I never knew their anceſtors, yet I dare ſay they deceive themſelves.

But not to make any farther reflections, which perhaps are too ſerious and high for me, I will tell you, that here is a general rojoicing at Madrid for the arrival of the flota from the Indies. As it is not their humour here to treaſure up wealth, ſo this prodigious quantity of ſilver, which comes all in a lump, is ſpread over all the world. One would think that theſe immenſe ſums coſt nothing, and that it is money which chance ſent them. Hereupon the great lords ſummon their creditors, and pay them with a profuſeneſs, which yet, without exaggerating, has ſomething in it that is both noble and very generous; for there are but few countries where liberality is ſo natural, as it is in this; and I muſt alſo add, that they are patient even to admiration. They have been known to endure moſt long and toilſome ſieges, in which, beſides the fatigues of war, they had nothing to ſupport them

them but bread made of rotten corn, and ſtinking water for their drink; and yet there are no men in the world more nice about good water. I ſay, notwithſtanding all this, and that they have been expoſed to the ſeverities of the weather, were half naked and had hard lodging, yet in ſpight of all theſe things, they have been found more brave and couragious, than when they enjoyed plenty and proſperity. It is true, that that temperance which is ſo natural to them, is a mighty help to them to endure hunger when they are forced to it; they eat very little, and ſcarcely will they drink any wine. The cuſtom they have of eating all alone, contributes ſomething to make them ſo frugal; for indeed, neither their wives, nor their children, ever eat with them. The maſter has his table to himſelf, and the miſtreſs with her children ſit on the floor upon a carpet, after the Turkiſh and Mooriſh manner. They ſeldom or never invite their friends to feaſt together, ſo that they are not guilty of any exceſs. Upon this account, it is their ſaying, "that they only eat to live;" whereas there are people, who only live to eat. Nevertheleſs, there are ſome rational people, which find this affectation too great; and as they admit of little familiarity

in

in converſation, ſo they perpetually live at a diſtance, and as it were in ceremony with one another, without enjoying that freedom which makes that true union, and produces that deſirable openneſs of heart.

This great retirement gives them up to a thouſand illuſions, which they call philoſophy; it makes them ſingular, dull, fantaſtic, melancholy and jealous; whereas, if they governed themſelves otherwiſe, there is nothing they would not be capable of, ſince they have a wonderful vigour of mind, an excellent memory, good ſenſe, a ſolid judgment, and great patience; than which, there needs no more to make a man wiſe, to grow in perfection, to be agreeable in converſation, and to diſtinguiſh himſelf from the moſt polite nations. But they are ſo far from being what naturally they might be, though at never ſo little pains, that they affect a certain indolence which they call greatneſs of mind; they neglect their moſt important buſineſs, and the advancement of their fortunes. Proviſion for the future, gives them not the leaſt diſturbance; the only matter they are not indifferent in, is jealouſy; they improve that to the utmoſt, the bare ſuſpicion is enough to make them

them ſtab a wife or a miſtreſs. Their paſſion of love is always furious, and yet the women pleaſe themſelves in it; they ſay, they would not for all the miſchief that may befal them, have them leſs ſenſible of their unfaithfulneſs; that their deſperate temper is a certain proof of a true paſſion, and that they themſelves are not more moderate when they are in love. They leave nothing unattempted to be revenged of thoſe they love, if they forſake them without cauſe; ſo that theſe ſort of amorous engagements have commonly a fatal end. For inſtance, not long ſince, a woman of quality, who had cauſe to complain of her gallant, contrived to get him into a houſe where ſhe commanded, and after ſhe had ſufficiently reproached him, againſt which he did but weakly defend himſelf, for he was guilty; ſhe preſented to him a poniard, and a cup of poiſoned chocolate, leaving him only the liberty which ſort of death he would chuſe: he did not waſte one minute to move her pity, he very well ſaw, that in this place ſhe was the ſtrongeſt, ſo that he tamely drank off the chocolate without leaving a drop. After he had drank it, ſays he to her, "It had been better if you had put a little more ſugar in it, for the poiſon made it very bitter; remember

to

to do ſo the next time you prepare another." He was immediately ſeized with convulſions; it was very violent poiſon, and killed him in an hour's time; and after all this lady loved him paſſionately, yet ſhe had the barbarity not to ſtir from him till he was dead.

The Venetian ambaſſador, who is a very well accompliſhed man, being lately at home, they brought him word, that a lady covered with a mantle deſired to ſpeak with him, and that ſhe hid herſelf ſo cloſe, they could not poſſibly ſee what ſhe was; ſhe had with her two gentlemen-uſhers, and a conſiderable attendance. He invited her to his chamber of audience, and ſhe deſired he would cauſe every body to go out. When ſhe was alone with him, ſhe unveiled herſelf, and appeared to him extreamly handſome. "I am of an illuſtrious family, ſaid ſhe to him, my name is Donna Blanca de Guſman; I have deſpiſed all the laws of decency, in favour of that paſſion I have for you; I came to declare to you, my lord, and to tell you, that I muſt needs remain here this night." From ſuch an impudent ſpeech, the ambaſſador could not in the leaſt doubt, but that this was ſome jilt that had borrowed a great name, in order to draw him into ſome ſnare; but yet, with abundance of

kindneſs, he told her, that till now he had never thought himſelf unhappy in the ſervice of the Republic, that he could wiſh he were not an ambaſſador, that ſo he might embrace the favour ſhe offered him; but that being in ſuch a ſtation, there was little likelihood that he could give entertainment to a perſon of her eminent quality, that this might bring him into great trouble, and therefore begged her that ſhe would withdraw. Immediately ſhe was like a fury, and after ſhe had reviled and reproached him, ſhe drew out a ſtilletto, and run upon him in order to ſtab him. He eaſily prevented her, and having called one of his gentlemen, bid him give five or ſix piſtoles to this woman. She ſo little deſerved this generoſity, and it ſo appeaſed her, that ſhe really told him, ſhe was one of thoſe creatures he took her for, and that the reaſon why ſhe had been ſo deſperate, was, that the gentlemen-uſhers, who waited for her below, were her gallants, and would have broke her bones if ſhe had made no advantage of the plot they had laid; that beſides, ſhe was to pay for the equipage ſhe came in, which was hired on purpoſe for this deſign, and that ſhe had much rather have died, than to have endured all thoſe abuſes. The ambaſſador was ſo taken with

with her pleaſant confeſſion, that he ordered ten piſtoles more to be given her; for, ſays he to her, ſince ſo many honeſt folks muſt ſhare with you, your part will be too ſmall. She ſucceeded ſo well here, that ſhe went directly to the French ambaſſador's; but ſhe was not ſo courteouſly received there: for upon the firſt apprehenſion of her deſign, ſhe and her attendants narrowly eſcaped being entertained with the ſtrapado. He gave her not a ſous; happy was ſhe that ſhe got out as ſhe came in, for he had an averſion for all theſe creatures.

This morning we tarried ſome time in the Placa-mayor, for an anſwer to a meſſage my kinſwoman had ſent to a gentleman who dwelt there. In this place fiſh is ſold, and there was a woman who had ſome little bits of ſalmon to ſell, which ſhe ſaid was freſh; ſhe made a horrid noiſe in crying it, and in calling cuſtomers to buy it; at laſt comes a ſhoemaker, which I knew for ſuch, becauſe ſhe called him Signior Capatero; he aſked for a pound of her ſalmon, (and by the way, you muſt obſerve, that every thing here is ſold by the pound, even wood and charcoal) ſays ſhe to him, "You do not enquire after the price, becauſe you think it is cheap, but do not

deceive yourſelf, for I muſt have a crown for every pound." The ſhoemaker was vexed that ſhe queſtioned his abilities, and with an angry tone he ſaid to her, "Had it been very cheap, I would have had but one pound, but ſince it is dear, I will have three." He immediately gave her three crowns, and then thruſting down his little hat, for you muſt know that the tradeſmen wear them as narrow as the people of quality wear them broad, and turning up his muſtachos by way of rodomantade, he raiſed the point of his formidable ſword almoſt to the top of his ſhoulder, and haughtily looked at us, having well obſerved that we took notice of him, and overheard his diſcourſe, and were ſtrangers. But the pleaſantneſs of the thing lies here; perhaps theſe three crowns were all that ever this vain glorious fool had in the world; that this was his whole week's profit, and that to-morrow, himſelf, his wife and poor children, would have a more ſevere faſt, than with bread and water; but ſuch is the vain humour of theſe people here; nay, there are ſome of them which will take the legs of a capon, and will let them hang down under their cloaks, that they may look as if they really had a capon,

capon, whilſt they have nothing but the legs and feet.

You cannot ſee a joiner, a ſadler, or other ſort of ſhopkeeper, without his velvet and ſattin ſuit like the King's, with his long rapier and dagger, and his guittar hanging up in his ſhop. They work as little as ever they can, for I have more than once told you, that they are naturally lazy. Indeed, nothing but over-ruling neceſſity drives them to do any thing at all, and then they work upon Sundays and other feſtivals, without any ſcruple, as well as upon any other days; and afterwards they carry their goods abroad. If it is a ſhoemaker, and he has two apprentices, he takes them both with him, and each of them carry a ſhoe; nay, if he has three, they muſt all go along with him; and it is with much ado that he will ſtoop to try the ſhoes he has made. When he has done, he goes and ſits down in the ſun, (which is called the Spaniard's fire) with a company of ſuch idle fellows as himſelf, and there with a ſovereign authority they determine matters of ſtate, and ſettle the intereſt of princes; very often they fall out about them, ſome one of them that takes himſelf to be a more able politician than the reſt, will have them yield to his judgment;

but another, as conceited as himſelf, will not ſubmit, and ſo they fall together by the ears without mercy. I went two days ago to ſee the Daniſh ambaſſador's lady, and there was brought in thither a poor wretch, who had juſt been wounded in the ſtreet; he was a coſter-monger, and it ſeems he had maintained, that the Grand Signior would not be reckoned a cunning politician, if he did not cauſe his brother to be ſtrangled. Another, to whom that young prince was not ſo diſpleaſing, ſtood up in his defence, and thereupon theſe two went to fighting. But after all, to give them their due, all theſe people talk of government and politics with a great deal of judgment, and give good reaſons for what they ſay.

Here are in this city ſeveral houſes, which are a ſort of academies, where people meet, ſome to play, and others for converſation. They play there with great honeſty; and let them loſe what ſum they will upon honour, they never fail to pay it in twenty-four hours. If there ſhould be any failure, their honour and reputation are for ever loſt. No reaſon whatſoever will be admitted againſt the neceſſity of paying in that time. They play there very high and very fair, without noiſe

or ſhewing the leaſt vexation or concern: if they win, it is the cuſtom to give the *barato*. This, I think, is alſo uſed in Italy; that is to ſay, you give money to thoſe that are preſent, to ſome more, to others leſs, and this whether you know them or not. He to whom you preſent the *barato* muſt never refuſe it, let him be a hundred times richer, and of better quality than the donor; nay, one may demand it of a gameſter that is winning, and he will not refuſe to give it. There are people that have no other ſubſiſtance than this; but yet this is no good cuſtom, for though a man does win, yet ſometimes he hardly carries any thing of his gains away with him; and if he begins to play again, he very often loſes his own.

Further, if a man is found to have cheated, he had as good forſake all company betimes, for no honeſt perſon will have any thing to do with him; and if he is taken in the fact, he may think himſelf happy if he comes off with ſome *cuchillados*, that is, ſome cuts, but not thruſts with a ſword.

As to the converſation in theſe academies, ſome of it is very ingenious, and very learned perſons there are who frequent them; for in a word, they are here juſt as in other places, and

there are ſome that write very fine things. What they call novels, ſeem to me to be of a ſtile, and to have an air that charms; they never advance any thing but what is probable, and the ſubjects they take are ſo well managed, and their narration ſo conciſe and plain, neither mean nor lofty, that one muſt needs grant they have a genius, which ſurpaſſes all others in theſe kind of pieces. I will endeavor to get ſome of them, and will tranſlate, and ſend them to you, that ſo you may judge of them yourſelf. As I have not capacity enough to ſpeak of things which treat of more ſublime matters, ſo I ſhall ſay nothing of them till I have been informed by thoſe who are competent judges, and then I ſhall only pretend to be their eccho. But after all, I muſt needs ſay, that I think them extravagant in their elogies, and that in them they keep not near to probability; their imagination, which is very lively and active, ſometimes runs too faſt. I was reading in a book the other day, where ſpeaking of Philip IV. the author ſaid, "That his virtues and great qualities were ſo many, that there was not paper enough in the world to write them down; that a common pen was not worthy to deſcribe ſuch divine things, and therefore they deſerved to be written

ten by the rays of the ſun upon the ſurface of the heavens." You will grant me that this is really loſing a man's ſelf in the clouds, and that with endeavoring to exalt his hero, our poor author falls and breaks his own neck. Their books are very badly printed, their paper is not white, and they are very badly bound, being covered with parchment or ſheep's-ſkin leather.

I muſt not forget to tell you one thing, for it is very material, and that is the policy of the Spaniards, which perſuades them rather to be at the charge of a hundred falſe informations, than to neglect the opportunity of receiving one true advice: neither the diſtance of the country from whence they come, nor their agents, are ſuſpected by them, they will know every thing, and liberally recompence thoſe that ſerve them; nay, they will hardly tarry till the ſervice is accepted before they will reward them. You cannot believe how much advantage this maxim has gained them, they have been ſometimes taken for fools, but that has not diſcouraged them, and in the end they always had what they intended. It is likewiſe true, that though they have but very ſlender ground to beg a favour of the King, yet provided they are not diſheartened with

repulſes, but purſue their firſt deſign with perſeverance, ſooner or later they obtain what they wiſhed for. The miniſters of ſtate think it not ſuitable to the grandeur of ſo mighty a monarch, to refuſe a ſmall matter; and though there is but little juſtice in pretending to a favour which one has not deſerved by ſome ſervice, yet if it is ſued for without intermiſſion, it is always obtained. I ſee examples of it every day.

I have not yet told you, dear couſin, that upon my arrival here all the ladies did me the honour to viſit me firſt. It is the cuſtom here to prevent ſtrangers, when once they know they are of quality, and their good behaviour, concerning both which they are very nice. When I returned them their viſit, every one made me a preſent; ſometimes in one houſe I received a dozen, for even the children of four years old will treat you. I was preſented with great baſkets of gilt ſilver, adorned with coral, curiouſly wrought in flowers; theſe are made at Naples and Milan. I had alſo amber boxes ſet with gold, enamelled and full of paſtrils; divers preſented me with gloves and ſilk ſtockings, and garters in abundance; but theſe gloves are ſingular, in that they are as ſhort as the mens, for the women wear their

ſleeves

ſleeves down to their wriſts; the fingers are ſo long, that they look as if they were nothing elſe, and are ridiculous: the ſtockings are made of *polo*, that is, raw ſilk; they are made ſo ſhort, and ſo little in the foot, that I have ſeen ſeveral children that they would not fit: the garters are of a broad ribbon, made very light and thin, like thoſe our peaſants give at their weddings; they are trimmed at each end with ſome Engliſh thread lace. They preſented me alſo with ſeveral cups of mineral earth, and a thouſand other things of this kind. If ever I go from hence, and make another journey hither, it will be my turn to make preſents. But, alas! any thing pleaſes them, needles, pins, a little ribbon, but above all, any thing made of their falſe ſtones raviſhes them with joy; they that have ſo many that are right and ſo excellent, yet wear a prodigious quantity of theſe falſe ones, which in reality are nothing neither, but little bits of glaſs ſet, and juſt like thoſe our chimney-ſweepers ſell to our provincials, who never ſaw more than their curate and their flock. The ladies of the greateſt quality are loaded with theſe falſe ſtones, which they buy at dear rates; and when I aſked them why they were ſo fond of theſe counterfeit diamonds, they told

told me, "It was becauſe they could have them as large as they deſired." And indeed they have them in their pendants, as big as an egg, and all theſe come to them either from France or Italy; for as I have told you, few things are made at Madrid, idleneſs reigns too much there.

There are no good painters in this city, the greateſt part of thoſe that draw, are not of this country; they are either Flemiſh, Italians, or French, which come and ſettle here; but yet they do not grow rich, for money does not come and move in the circle of trade. For my part, I muſt confeſs, I never ſaw leſs ſtirring. My kinſwoman receives pretty conſiderable ſums all in quartos; it is copper money, and as naſty as our doubles; but as bad as it is, yet it comes out of the royal treaſury; it is delivered by weight (for how is it poſſible to count ſuch ſorry ſtuff?) and men bring it upon their backs in large matted baſkets; when theſe ſort of payments come, the whole houſe is employed for eight days together in taking an account of theſe quartos in three or four thouſand crowns; there is not an hundred piſtoles, either in gold or ſilver.

They

They have here great numbers of ſlaves, which are bought and ſold at great rates; theſe are Moors and Turks; there are ſome of them worth four or five hundred crowns; heretofore they had power of life and death over them; a patron might have killed his ſlave as he might have killed a dog; but it was thought that theſe barbarities did not agree with the maxims of the Chriſtian religion, and now that practice is forbid; but yet they beat them till they cripple them, without ever being called to account for it. It is true, there are but few maſters that are thus ſevere; and if a man happens to love his female ſlave, and ſhe grants his deſires, ſhe becomes immediately free. As to the other domeſtics, it would be ſomewhat dangerous to uſe them ill; they pretend, for the moſt part, to be of as good families as the maſters they ſerve; and if they ſhould be abuſed, they would be in a capacity to revenge themſelves, either by treacherouſly murdering, or poiſoning them; there are many examples of this, they ſay, that a man ought not to inſult over them, becauſe they are poor; that though they are reduced to ſerve, yet they have not renounced their honour; and that they ſhould

forfeit

forfeit it, if they took blows from any body whatever.

The beggars are even proud, and when they aſk an alms, it is in an imperious and domineering way; if you refuſe them, it muſt be done civilly, in ſaying to them, *Cavellero, perdono, uſted no tengo moneda*; that is, Pardon me Cavellero, I have no money. If you give them a rough denial, they will begin to argue with you, and undertake to prove to you, that you do not deſerve that eſtate God has bleſſed you with, and will never let you alone; but if you ſpeak courteouſly to them, they ſeem well enough content and deſiſt.

The Spaniards are naturally gentle and kind; they marry their ſlaves, and if with other ſlaves, the children they have are not free, but like their fathers, are ſubject to the patron; but if theſe children marry, their iſſue ſhall not be ſlaves. And ſo it is, if a woman ſlave marry a free man, their children follow the condition of the father. You are extreamly well ſerved by theſe unhappy wretches; they are far more diligent, laborious, and humble than other ſervants; there are few of them that will change their religion. I have one that is not above nine years old;

old; ſhe is as black as jet, and would be reckoned in her own country a wonderful beauty, for her noſe is quite flat, her lips prodigiouſly thick, her eyes of a red and white colour, and her teeth admirable in Europe as well as in Africa. She underſtands not a word of any other language than her own; her name is Zayde, we have got her baptized. This young Chriſtian has been ſo uſed to throw off her mantle, and to be quite naked when ſhe was ſo expoſed to ſale, that I have had much ado to hinder her from doing ſo now; and the other day, when we had a great deal of company, I ſent for her; and truly Mrs. Zayde was pleaſed to appear before them all with her little black body as naked as ſhe was born. I am reſolved to have her whipt, to make her know that this ſort of faſhion does not pleaſe me, for there is no other way to make her underſtand. Thoſe that ſold her to me, told me ſhe was a girl of quality, and the poor child will come often and fall down on her knees before me, hold her hands together, cry, and point towards her country; I would willingly ſend her thither, if ſhe could there be a Chriſtian; but this impoſſibility obliges me to keep her. I would fain underſtand her, for I believe ſhe is witty, all her actions

tions ſhew it; ſhe dances after a faſhion, and it is ſo pleaſantly, that ſhe affords us much entertainment. I make her wear white patches, with which ſhe is mightily taken. She is dreſſed as they are at Morocco, that is, with a ſhort gown almoſt without any plaits, great ſhift-ſleeves of fine cloth, ſtriped with different colours, like thoſe of our Bohemians or gypſies; a pair of ſtays which are only made of a ſlip of crimſon velvet with a gold ground, and are made faſt at the ſides with ſilver buckles and buttons, and a mantle of very fine white woolen ſtuff, very large and long, in which ſhe wraps herſelf, and with one corner of it covers her head. This dreſs is very handſome, her ſhort hair, which looks like wool, is cut in ſeveral places, on each ſide like a half-moon, on the crown a circle, and before a heart; ſhe coſt me twenty piſtoles, my daughter hath made her governeſs of her marmoſet; it is the little monkey which the Archbiſhop of Burgos preſented to her. I do aſſure you, that Zayde and the marmoſet are very well met, and underſtand one another extreamly well.

But to come to other affairs; here is arrived a man, who has been fetched from the fartheſt parts of Galicia, he is ſuch a ſaint,

that

that he has done many miracles, as it is pretended. The Marchioneſs de los Velez, formerly governeſs of the King, was like to die, and ſhe ſent to have him come in all haſte, but they were ſo long in their journey, that ſhe was well again before he arrived. It was known what day he would arrive, and while ſhe was then expecting him, Don Fernand de Toledo, who is her nephew, and had not ſeen her ſince his return from Flanders, becauſe of her having been ſick; knowing that ſhe was then much better, happened to go to her houſe much about the time the ſaint of Galicia was to be there. The Marchioneſs's people ſeeing him, and not knowing him at all, (for he had been abſent ſeveral years) without conſidering that there were few men of his age and looks ſo happy as to work miracles, concluded, at firſt ſight, that he was the ſaint: immediately they threw open the great door, and rung the bell for the ſignal, as the Marchioneſs had ordered them; all the duennas and the maids came to receive him with every one a wax candle in her hand; ſeveral of them fell upon their knees, and would not let him ſtir till he had given them his bleſſing. He thought they made a fool of him, to give him ſuch a reception; he knew

not

not whether he was bewitched, or whether he dreamed; and do what he would, he could not perſuade himſelf that all this was real; it was to no purpoſe expoſtulating with them, they paid no attention to him at all, the noiſe and crowd was ſo great; they brought their beads to touch him, and thoſe that were far off him, threw them at his head, with a hundred medals faſtened to them. The moſt zealous began to cut his cloak and his cloaths, and now his fear began to be very great, leſt through a deſire to multiply his relics, they ſhould cut him to pieces. The Marchioneſs de los Velez, who was carried before them in a great elbow chair, came to meet the holy man; and truly when ſhe perceived the miſtake, and ſaw it was her nephew, ſhe fell a laughing ſo loud and ſo long, that ſhe far exceeded the ſtrength every one thought ſhe had. When he went from her houſe, he came to ſee us, all torn, and juſt as the devout people had left him.

I ſhould tell you, that all is very private and retired in this court; but here is the way and manners according to which ſome particular perſons live: in the morning as ſoon as they are up, they drink water cooled with ice, and preſently after chocolate; when dinner time is come,

come, the maſter ſits down to table, his wife and children, as I have already obſerved eat upon the floor near the table; this is not done out of reſpect, as they tell me, but the lady cannot ſit upon a chair, ſhe is not accuſtomed to it; and there are ſeveral ancient Spaniſh women who never ſat upon one in their whole lives: they make a light meal, for they eat little fleſh; the beſt of their food are pigeons, pheaſants, and their olios, which are excllent; but the greateſt lord has not brought to his table above two pigeons, and ſome very bad ragou, full of garlic and pepper, and after that ſome fennel, and a ſmall quantity of fruit: when this little dinner is over, all in the houſe undreſs themſelves, and lie down upon their beds, upon which they lay Spaniſh leather ſkins for coolneſs; at this time you ſhall not find a ſoul in the ſtreets; the ſhops are ſhut, all trades are over, and it appears as if every body were dead. At two o'clock in the winter, and at four in the ſummer, they begin to dreſs themſelves again, then eat ſweetmeats, drink either ſome chocolate, or waters cooled in ice, and afterwards every one goes where they think fit; and indeed they ſtay out till eleven or twelve o'clock at night, I ſpeak of people

that

that live regularly. Then the huſband and wife go to bed, a great table-cloth is ſpread all over the bed, and each faſtens it under the chin; the he and ſhe-dwarfs ſerve up ſupper, which is as frugal as the dinner, for it is either a pheaſant hen made into a ragou, or ſome paſtry buſineſs, which burns the mouth, it is ſo exceſſively peppered. The lady drinks her belly full of water, and the gentleman very ſparingly of the wine, and when ſupper is ended, each go to ſleep as well as they can.

The unmarried, or thoſe who obſerve but few rules with their wives, after they have been taking the air in the Prado, where in the ſummer they go half naked in their coaches; I mean when it is dark they get a light ſupper, mount their horſes, and take a footman behind them, they do this that they may not loſe him: for going in the darkeſt night through ſo many ſtreets very quick, how ſhould a footman be able to turn and wind, and follow his maſter? But they are alſo afraid of being aſſaulted behind, the footman having no other care than to look about him, is as it were the centinel, and ready to defend his maſter. There may be ſome that will do this, but moſt of them in ſuch caſes run

run away, for they are not ſtout. This nocturnal ramble is upon the ladies account, they then viſit them, and to gain an empire, they would not neglect that opportunity. They talk to them through the lettice of the windows, ſometimes they go into their gardens, and when they can into their chambers. Their paſſion is ſo violent, that they will look the greateſt danger in the face; they will go to the very place where the huſband ſleeps, and I have been told that they will ſee one another years together without daring to ſpeak one word, for fear of being heard. They are ignorant in France of what it is to love at the rate theſe people are ſaid to love. And not to mention the cares, the earneſt deſires, the nicety, and the devcting of themſelves up even to death, (for the huſband and relations give no quarters) that which I admire is, is their fidelity and ſecrecy. It is never known that a Cavellero boaſts of having received favours from a lady; they ſpeak of their miſtreſſes with ſo much reſpect and value, as if they were their ſovereigns. And on the other hand, theſe ladies never deſire to oblige any other than their gallants, they are entirely taken up with them; and although they cannot ſee them in the day time, yet they

have

have opportunity to employ ſeveral hours about them, either in writing to, or ſpeaking of them with ſome ſhe friend who is privy to the intrigue; or elſe in waiting all the day long, and looking through their lettices to ſee them go by. In a word, from all that I have been told concerning theſe matters, I am perſuaded that love had its birth in Spain.

Whilſt the Cavelleros are with their miſtreſſes, their footmen look after their horſes at ſome diſtance from the houſe; but there are very often unpleaſant miſchances happen to them, for there being no neceſſary places in their houſes, all night long they throw that out of their windows, which decency hinders me from naming to you; ſo that the amorous Spaniard who goes ſilently along the ſtreet, is many times in a naſty condition from head to foot; and though at his coming out he was curiouſly perfumed, yet he is forced to return as faſt as he can to change his cloaths *.

This is one of the greateſt inconveniences in this city, and which renders it ſo ſtinking and filthy, that in the morning you can hardly

* Madrid, which was formerly one of the naſtieſt places in Europe, has very lately, by command of his preſent Majeſty, Charles V. been rendered one of the cleaneſt cities in Europe.

paſs

paſs along the ſtreets. I ſay in the morning, for the air is here ſo ſubtile and hot, that all this naſtineſs is conſumed before noon. When a horſe, or any other animal dies, they throw him into the ſtreet where he happens to be, though it were before the palace gate, and the next day you will find him reduced to duſt. They are perſuaded, that if they did not throw out their filth and carrion in this manner into their ſtreets, Madrid would not be long without the plague, and it never is there.

But beſides thoſe ways I have now mentioned, that gallants have to ſee their miſtreſſes, they have yet others; for the ladies viſit one another frequently, and there is nothing more eaſy for them than to wear a veil, and by the back door go into a chair, and be carried where they will: and this is the more practicable, becauſe all the women agree to keep one another's ſecrets inviolably, let there be what differences there will amongſt them, and let them be ever ſo angry one againſt another, yet they never open their lips to make the leaſt diſcovery; their diſcretion cannot be ſufficiently praiſed: it is true indeed, the conſequences would be more fatal if they did otherwiſe, ſince they make nothing here of murdering upon a bare ſuſpicion.

After

After this manner, the ladies make their viſits to one another, you muſt not go to ſee your friend when you have a mind, you muſt ſtay till you are deſired to come, and the lady that has a mind to be viſited, writes a letter in the morning, and invites you; you are carried in a chair which is extreamly large every way, and that they may be the lighter, they are made only of a thin ſtuff, hung upon a wooden frame; theſe ſtuffs are always mixed with gold and ſilver, and are very rich; they have in them three great glaſſes, and the top is made of a very thin leather, lined as the reſt, and it opens upwards, ſo that you may go in and out more conveniently; to every chair there are four bearers, which relieve one another, and a footman carries the hat of the foremoſt; for let it be what weather it will, he muſt not be covered before his miſtreſs. The lady is ſet as faſt in her chair, as a diamond ſtone in a ring; ſhe wears not then either mantle or veil, or if ſhe does, it has a black Engliſh lace ſet on it, half an ell deep, very fine and dear: this is becoming enough. She has alſo a coach with four mules in theſe long traces I have before mentioned, which follows ſlowly after the chair, that is commonly filled with old gentlemen

tlemen uſhers, and five or ſix pages, for every lady has theſe, my banker's wife has two.

The ladies never take any of their women with them; and though ſeveral of them are going to the ſame place, yet they each take a chair to themſelves, and do not go together in any of their coaches. I happened the other day to be in a ſtop there was in a ſtreet, and there came by me fifty chairs, and as many coaches one after another, they came out of the Dutcheſs de Frias, and went to the Dutcheſs d' Uzeda's houſe; I will tell you why they went thither, when I have firſt told you that when the lady is come to her houſe whom ſhe goes to viſit, the chairmen carry her as far as the anti-chamber, the ſtairs are made purpoſely very wide and low, for the greater eaſe; as ſoon as ſhe is ſet down, ſhe ſends away all her people and her coach, and appoints them what hour to come and fetch her home, which is uſually between ten and eleven o'clock, for their viſits are long enough to tire the greateſt patience.

There never come any men where they are met, a jealous huſband would have little to do to ſeek his wife among them; he would be

laughed at, and they would not vouchſafe to give you any other ſatisfaction, than telling him, That ſhe is where he is not. The good women are cunning enough, and they make uſe of this liberty; for you muſt know that every houſe hath its back doors, by which they can ſteal out, and never be ſeen. Beſides this, every one has a brother at her ſiſter's, a ſon at her mother's, or a nephew at her aunt's, and this is another pretence they make uſe of to ſee their lover.

Love in this country is very ingenious, nothing is neglected to gratify their paſſion, and the miſtreſs meets with fidelity; there are intrigues that continue many years, and yet there has not been an hour's time loſs to accompliſh them, all opportunities are improved, and there needs no more after ſeeing and liking one another.

I was ſome days ago at the Marchioneſs d' Alcannizas; ſhe is one of the greateſt and moſt virtuous ladies of the court; diſcourſing upon theſe matters, ſhe very freely ſaid to us, "I muſt needs confeſs, that if a Cavellero ſhould be conveniently alone with me half an hour, and did not aſk me all that a man could aſk, I ſhould reſent it ſo highly, that I ſhould almoſt be ready to ſtab him, if I could."

"And

"And would you grant him all the favours he might aſk you?" (interrupted the Marchioneſs de Liche, who is young and handſome). "That does not follow; replied my Lady d' Alcannizas, on the contrary, I have reaſon to believe, that I ſhould not grant him any thing at all; but then I could not reproach him with any thing, whereas if he made no attempt upon me, I ſhould conclude he deſpiſed me." There are few, I believe, but what are of the ſame opinion in this matter.

There is one thing I find very extraordinary, and does not look well, methinks in a Catholic kingdom; and that is, the tolerating of men that keep miſtreſſes ſo openly, without the leaſt diſguiſe; it is very true that they are forbid by the laws, but they value not the laws, and only obey their own inclinations, and yet no one offers to call them to account, or reprove them in the leaſt. Theſe miſtreſſes are called *amancebadas*, though a man is married, yet he muſt have one of theſe creatures, and often the natural children are brought up with the legitimate in the ſight of the poor wife, who patiently bears all this without ſo much as ſpeaking a word. It is very ſeldom you hear of any diſturbances between huſband

and wife, and yet ſeldomer that they ſeparate, as in France. Of an infinite number of perſons that I know here, I have only ſeen the Princeſs Duella Rocca, that does not live with her huſband, but in a convent; the courts of juſtice are not much troubled here with domeſtic quarrels.

It ſeems extraordinary to me that a lady who loves, and is beloved by a Cavellero, is not jealous of his amancebada; ſhe looks upon her as a ſecond wife, and believes ſhe cannot ſtand in competition with her, ſo that a man has his wife, his amancebada, and his miſtreſs, this laſt is generally a perſon of quality; it is ſhe that is viſited in the night, and for whom they venture their lives.

It happens ſometimes that a lady covered with her great plain mantle or veil, and not ſhewing any more of her face than half an eye, and being ordinarily dreſſed, becauſe ſhe would not be known, and having no mind to take a chair, walks on foot to the place of rendezvous; either her being little uſed to walk, or very often, her manner and way diſtinguiſhes her: a Cavellero follows, and begins to talk to her; uneaſy at having ſuch a companion, which it is hard to get rid of, ſhe addreſſes herſelf to the firſt ſhe meets, and without

without further diſcovery of herſelf, "I conjure you, ſays ſhe to him, to hinder this importunate man from following me any longer, his curioſity may injure my affairs." This requeſt amounts to a command with a brave Spaniard; he aſks him againſt whom the lady complains, Why he will preſs upon her againſt her mind? And if he meets with an obſtinate perſon, the ſword muſt be drawn, and ſometimes they kill each other, without knowing for whom they have ſo expoſed themſelves. In the mean while, the lady makes the beſt of her way, leaving them fighting together, and goes where ſhe is expected. But the jeſt is, that very often this proves either to be the huſband or the brother that aſſerts her cauſe, and by defending her from the purſuit of the inquiſitive, gives her an opportunity to enjoy the embraces of her gallant.

Some time ago, a young lady who dearly loved her huſband, being informed that he did not live ſo regularly as he ſhould, diſguiſed herſelf, put on her veil, and ſtanding in a ſtreet he uſed often to paſs through, ſhe eſpied him and gave him an opportunity to ſpeak to her. After he had accoſted her, ſhe

began to *thou* him; and it is commonly in this familiar way that the women in this country make known their inclinations. He made a propoſal to her, which ſhe accepted, but upon condition that he ſhould not be deſirous either to ſee or know who ſhe was: he promiſed he would not, and ſo led her to a friend of his; at their parting he aſſured her, he thought himſelf the happieſt of men, and that fortune had never been ſo kind to him before, he then gave her a very fine ring, and begged her to keep it for his ſake. "I will keep and love it dearly, and will meet thee here again when thou wilt, ſays ſhe to him, for I had as good have thy jewels as another." When ſhe had ended theſe words, ſhe opened her veil, and the huſband ſeeing it was his wife, was in the greateſt confuſion at his adventure; but he conſidered, that ſince ſhe had ſo well contrived the matter as to get out of her houſe to watch him, ſhe might alſo find a way to play him ſome other trick leſs pleaſant; and therefore to be ſecure of her, he appointed two duennas conſtantly to look after her, and they never left her.

It happens alſo ſometimes, that when a man's houſe is not near the place, where by chance he meets his miſtreſs, he goes without ceremony into the next he comes at, whether he is acquainted there or no, and civilly intreats the maſter to let him have a room to himſelf, becauſe he has then an opportunity to diſcourſe with a lady, which if he loſes, he ſhall not have the like in a long time; this is enough to make the maſter grant an accommodation to the gallant and his miſtreſs, and ſometimes, I aſſure you, it is the very wife of the fool that is ſo very commode; in a word, they will venture ſtrangely for an opportunity of ſeeing each other, though but for a quarter of an hour.

I remember a French lady, diſcourſing of a certain man to one of her friends, ſaid, "Shew me an amorous man, and I will ſhew you one ruined." This maxim is verified here, more than in any other place of the world; a lover or a gallant has nothing that he can call his own. It is no matter whether ſhe either ſees, or has a real occaſion for a thing, it is ſufficient if ſhe does but barely deſire it; they are never denied any thing, and the manner of giving it enhances their

liberality. I find them nothing near ſo amiable as our Frenchmen, but it is ſaid they know how to love at a greater rate. Beſides their behaviour is a thouſand times more reſpectful, nay this extends ſo far, that when a man, let him be of what quality he will, preſents any thing or gives a letter to a lady, he kneels upon one knee, and he does the ſame, when he receives any thing from her hand.

I ſaid I would tell you, why ſo many ladies went to the Dutcheſs of d'Uzeda's; ſhe is very amiable, and is daughter to the Duke d'Oſſuna; her huſband has had a quarrel with the Prince de Stillano, about a lady whom they both love; they drew their ſwords, which is likely to be of bad conſequence. The King has cauſed them to be arreſted, that is, they are not made priſoners, but he has confined them to their houſes; unleſs they privately go abroad in the night to purſue their uſual amorous pleaſures. And that which is ſtrange, the poor wife muſt not ſet her foot out of door as long as her huſband is under theſe confinements, though it is almoſt conſtantly for ſome piece of infidelity he is guily of towards her. And it is the ſame alſo,

if

if they be baniſhed, or ſent to live at ſome of their own eſtates in the country, which frequently happens. In all the time of their abſence, their wives keep houſe without ſo much as once going abroad. I have been told, that the Dutcheſs of Oſſuna was a priſoner after this manner for above two years; this is the cuſtom, but it makes life very dull and tedious.

But it is not only the Spaniſh ladies, who are ſo tired and uneaſy here, the French find but little diverſion. We are in a few days to go to Arranjues and Toledo to kiſs the Queen-mother's hand; I will write you, dear couſin, the particulars of that ſmall journey, and I wiſh, with all my ſoul, I was in a condition of giving you more eſſential marks of my affection.

From Madrid,
July 25.

LETTER XIII.

BY my laſt letter, I told you, dear couſin, that we were to kiſs the Queen-mother's hand; I have had this honor, but before I conduct you thither, give me leave to tell you of ſomething elſe.

I would not go from Madrid till I had ſeen the entry of the Marquis de Villars, he made it on horſeback which is the cuſtom here, and if a man be handſome, it is very advantageous for him: when the Venetian ambaſſador made his, it was happy for him that he was not in his coach; he had one that was worth twelve thouſand crowns, which in going from his houſe was overturned, and as it was in winter, the *marée* (which is that naſty black dirt that ſtands in great puddles in the ſtreets, and through which a horſe goes up to his girts) ſo ſpoiled the velvet, with a gold ground, and the rich embroidery it was ſet off with, that it could never ſerve again. I thought it ſtrange that for ſuch uſual ſights as theſe entries are,

the

the ladies ſhould all be in their balconies, in their rich apparel, and with the ſame earneſtneſs as if it was to ſee the greateſt King upon earth; but they have ſo little liberty, that they are glad to embrace all occaſions to ſhew themſelves; and as their lovers and gallants hardly ever ſpeak to them, ſo they take care to place their coaches as near their miſtreſſes balcony as they can, that they may the eaſier diſcourſe with them by their eyes and fingers; this is a practice that is very uſeful to them for the underſtanding one another's minds, and they do it more readily than with their voice; this ſilent language ſeems to me very difficult, unleſs a perſon was long uſed to it; but they are early acquainted with it. About two days ſince, I ſaw a girl of about ſix years old, and a boy of the ſame age, who underſtood by this method to tell one another a thouſand pretty tales. Don Frederic de Cardonne, who obſerved them as well as I, but underſtood them far better, explained to me every thing they ſaid; and if he did not add to the diſcourſe of theſe two children, I muſt confeſs, that in this country, they are born for love and courtſhip.

The Marchioneſs de Palacio, the mother of Don Fernand de Toledo, is one of my kinſ-

kinſwoman's beſt friends; ſhe has a fine houſe called Igarica, upon the banks of Xanama, and though this lady is now very old, yet ſhe never was there, notwithſtanding it is but eight leagues from Madrid. It is not looked upon in this country to act according to their grandeur to viſit their lands, except they lie in ſome principality or city, and then they call them by the name of their ſtate. I chid this lady for her careleſſneſs, and my kinſwoman engaged her to make one in the company of her daughter Donna Marguretta, who is a little woman, pale, luſty, and fair; theſe three qualities are very rare here, and ſhe is admired by every one that ſees her; the young Marchioneſs de la Roſa, would alſo be of our company; her huſband, with Don Fernand de Toledo, Don Sanches, Sarmiento, and Eſteve de Carjaval, went on horſeback; Don Frederic de Cardonna, would not have failed being there too, had not the Archbiſhop of Burgos wrote to him, deſiring him to come to him in all haſte: when he told me of it, I begged him to go and ſee the fair Marchioneſs de los Rios alas Huelgas. I gave him a letter for her, in which I taxed her with her ſilence, and deſired to know particularly how all things went.

We

We ſet forward in two coaches on the ſixth of Auguſt, at ten o'clock at night, in the fineſt weather that could be; the heats were ſo exceſſive, that unleſs we ventured our lives, it was impoſſible to travel in the day-time; but the nights are cool, and the coaches are in the ſummer all open; the ſides of the coach were turned up quite round, with fine large Holland curtains, trimmed with fine Engliſh bone-lace, and tied with knots of coloured ribbon, and as they often change them, they look very neat. We went ſo ſwift, that I was almoſt dead with fear, leaſt ſomething about our coach ſhould break; for it is certain, that we might have been all killed a hundred times over, before the coachman would have known any thing of the matter; I fancy they run ſo, to make amends for their ſlow going in Madrid; for even the foot-pace of the mules is too quick there, becauſe of the bad pavement, the holes, the dirt in winter, and the duſt in ſummer, make the ſtreets very diſagreeable. The Marchioneſs de Palacois wore a little hat, trimmed with feathers, according to the mode of the Spaniſh ladies when they go into the country; and the Marchioneſs de la Roſa looked very pretty in her ſhort cloſe coat, ſtrait ſleeves, and her other ornaments,

ornaments, upon ſight of which we cried out, that we thought her *Muy Bizzarra*, and *Muy de Gala*, that is, very gallant, and very ſplendid.

It was very odd, methinks, that theſe ladies ſhould oblige us, in three different places upon the road, to alight out of our coach, and hear the Marchioneſs de la Roſa's two gentlemen play upon the guittar, whom it ſeems they brought on purpoſe, and it was pretty comical to ſee theſe blades gallop with their guittars hanging behind their backs. This ordinary conſort of muſic was nevertheleſs raviſhing to them, and they were extreamly charmed with the pleaſantneſs of the country in ſo fine a night. Indeed, I never ſaw women ſo infinitely ſatisfied.

We arrived at Arranjues about five o'clock in the morning, and I was amazed at its wonderful ſituation; half a league on this ſide the Tagus, we paſſed over a wooden bridge, which is made to ſhut up; and after that we came into ſome walks of elm and lime trees, which were ſo high, green and ſhady, that the heat of the ſun is never felt. It is an extraordinary thing to find ſo near Madrid, trees ſo perfect in their kind, for the ſoil is very barren, and they will not grow there; but yet

yet near Arranjues, one cannot perceive this defect I ſpeak of, for all along the walks, and near the trees, there are little pits and trenches made, into which the water of the Tagus runs and moiſtens the roots of the trees. Theſe avenues are ſo long, that when one is in the middle, one cannot ſee to the end of them. Several alleys come into theſe, and every way make the perfect figure of a ſtar. People walk on the banks of the Tagus and Xamara, which are two famous rivers that environ the iſland in which Arranjues ſtands, and which ſupplies it with water, and contributes much to its beautifulneſs. To ſpeak truly, I never ſaw a more delightful place; I muſt confeſs the gardens are too cloſe, and ſeveral of the alleys too narrow, but yet it raviſhes one to walk there; and at our coming into them, I fancied myſelf in ſome enchanted palace. The morning was cool, every where the birds made a ſweet melody, and the waters a pleaſant murmuring noiſe; the trees and hedges were loaded with excellent fruit, and the parterres were covered with moſt odoriferous flowers, and I enjoyed all this in moſt pleaſant company. We had an order from Don John to be lodged in the caſtle, ſo that the Alcade received us with great civility, and

was very careful to ſhew us every thing that was the moſt remarkable. The fountains are in that number, and there are ſo many of them, that it is impoſſible to paſs through an alley, to go into an arbor, or upon a parterre or terrace, without taking notice of five or ſix brazen ſtatues and marble baſons: the ſpouts throw up their water to a vaſt height; they are not fed from ſprings, but from the Tagus. Amongſt others, I will give you an account of the fountain of Diana: it ſtands upon an aſcent, from whence it is ſeen at a great diſtance; the goddeſs is in the middle, environed with bucks, does, and dogs, and every one of them ſpouts out water. A little lower is a circle of myrrh, cut in ſeveral faſhions, and little Cupids peeping out half way, and through the water, againſt thoſe animals, which ſtand about the fountain. The mountain of Parnaſſus raiſes up its head in the midſt of a great pond, with Apollo, the Muſes, Pegaſus's horſe, and a fall of water, which repreſents the river of Helicon. Out of a rock there iſſues a thouſand ſeveral ſpouts of water, ſome launching out, others winding in and out like a ſerpent upon the ſurface of a pond; ſome gliding gently, and others, either falling like flowers in the air,

or elſe like rain. The fountain of Ganymede is alſo very pretty; this beautiful child, ſitting upon Jupiter's eagle, ſeems frighted with its flight; the bird ſits on the top of a pillar, with his wings ſpread; he throws out the water with his beak and his talons: the fountain of Mars is near this: that of the Harpies is fine; they are placed upon very high marble pillars; at the four corners they throw out water every way; they ſeem to have a mind to drown a little youth, who ſits in the middle of the fountain, picking a thorn out of his foot. But the moſt pleaſant of all, is the fountain of Love; this little god ſeems to riſe with his body all full of darts, from every one of which comes out a ſpout of water. The three Graces ſit at the feet of the God of Love; but that which is moſt extraordinary, is the water which falls from four high trees like fountains, whoſe noiſe is very delightful and ſurprizing, it not being natural for water to come out of trees.

I ſhould be afraid to tire you, did I undertake to tell you the vaſt number of cataracts, falls, and fountains of water, which I have ſeen here; I will only in general aſſure you, that it is a place worthy the curioſity and attention of every body. At eight o'clock the

ſun

ſun began to be too hot, and ſome went into the houſe, which comes far ſhort of that beauty it ſhould have, juſtly to anſwer all the other things; and when the King goes there, thoſe that attend him are ſo ill accommodated with lodging, that either he muſt be contented to go there in all haſte, and keep his court a little, or elſe go as far as Toledo; for there are only two bad inns, and a very few private houſes. If we had not taken care before-hand for proviſions, even to bread, I am confident we had met with none, unleſs the Alcade would have given us ſome of his own. And by the way I will inform you of the difference there is between the Alcade and Alcalde, that ſo you may not confound them; the firſt ſignifies the governor of a caſtle or place, and the other a ſerjeant. Although the moſt curious pictures are at the Eſcurial, yet I found ſome excellent ones in the King's apartment at Arranjues; it is furniſhed according to the ſeaſon we are now in, that is to ſay, the walls are all white, having only a matt that is very fine and thin, about three foot deep, with ſome looking glaſſes and pictures. In this building there are ſeveral little courts, which take from the beauty of it. We eat our breakfaſt all together, and they perſuaded me

me to eat ſome of a fruit they call Pimento, which is as long as one's finger, but as hot as pepper; the leaſt bit of which puts one's mouth in a flame; they let it lie ſteeping in vinegar and ſalt, to get out the virtue. This fruit is brought into Spain growing upon a plant, and I never ſaw any of it in other countries where I have been. We had an olio, ſome ragous, made of cold partridges, with oil, Canary wine, fat pullet, and pigeons, which are excellent here, and alſo ſeveral ſorts of fruit, which was extraordinary fine. When this repaſt, which was worth a dinner, was ended, we went to bed, and did not go a walking again till about ſeven o'clock in the evening. The charms of this place were as new to me as if I had not ſeen them in the morning; but in particular, I ſtill admired the ſituation, which indeed raviſhes, on whatſoever ſide one turns the eyes. The King is there, with half a dozen of his guards, in great ſafety, becauſe there is no getting at him but over bridges, which are all drawn up; and the Xamara, which in this place ſwells the waters of Tagus, fortifies Arranjues. After we had walked till ten o'clock at night, we came back into a great hall, paved with marble, and ſupported with pillars of the ſame.

ſame. It was all enlightened with ſeveral branched candleſticks, and Don Eſteve de Carvajal had privately got thither ſeveral muſicians, which was a pleaſant ſort of a ſurprize to us, at leaſt the Spaniſh ladies and my kinſwoman were mightily delighted with them. For my part, I thought they ſung too much in the throat, their diviſions and ſhakes were ſo long, that they were tedious; not but that their voices are good, but their manner of ſinging is not good; and in general in Spain they do not ſing as they do in France or Italy. When ſupper was done, we went to the great canal, where there is a ſmall galleon, painted and gilt; we went on board her, and tarried till two o'clock in the morning, and then we ſet forward on our way to Toledo.

I took notice when we came out of Arranjues, that the ground was all heath and ling; and yet the air was perfumed with wild and mother thyme, with which theſe plains were all covered. They told me there were a great many rabbits, ſtags, does, and fallow-deer, but it was not then their time to appear. Our converſation was for ſome time general, and for two leagues together from Arranjues, I did not ſpeak one word to Don Fernand, though

though he ſat cloſe by me: but being willing to employ the time, in thoroughly informing myſelf about all the particulars of the cruel Inquiſition, which he had promiſed to acquaint me with, I deſired him to let me know ſomething of it.

"The Inquiſition, ſays he, has not been known in Europe, but ſince the beginning of the thirteenth century. Before that time, the biſhops and civil magiſtrates, enquired after heretics, and either condemned them to baniſhment, or to the forfeiture of their goods and eſtates, or elſe, to ſome other penalties, which never almoſt extended to death: but the vaſt number of hereſies which appeared towards the end of the twelfth age, cauſed that tribunal to be eſtabliſhed. The Pope ſent ſeveral religious perſons to the Catholic Princes and Biſhops, to exhort them to take an extraordinary care in the extirpation of hereſies, and to bring obſtinate heretics to puniſhment: and thus things continued till the year 1250.

"In the year 1251. Innocent IV. authorized the Dominican friars, with the aſſiſtance of the Biſhops, to take cognizance of this ſort of crime. Clement IV. confirmed theſe tribunals in the year 1265. Afterwards, there were

were ſeveral courts erected in Italy, and in the kingdoms which were dependent of the crown of Arragon, till ſuch time, that the Inquiſition was eſtabliſhed in the kingdoms of Caſtille, in the reign of Ferdinand and Iſabel, and after that in Portugal, by King John III. in the year 1557.

" To that time the Inquiſitors had a limited power, and it was often conteſted by the Biſhops, to whom the cognizance of heretical crimes belonged. According to the canons, it was contrary to the rules of the church, for prieſts to ſentence any criminals to death, much more for thoſe crimes which the civil laws often puniſhed, with far leſs ſevere penalties: but ancient right yielding to new power, the Dominican friars, by the Pope's bulls, have been for theſe two ages, in poſſeſſion of this extraordinary juriſdiction; from which the Biſhops have been excluded; the Inquiſitors now only wanted the authority of the Prince, to enable them to execute their ſentences. Before Iſabella of Caſtille came to the crown, the Dominican, John de Torquemada, her Confeſſor, and afterward Cardinal, made her promiſe him to perſecute all infidels and heretics, as ſoon as it ſhould be in her power to do ſo. She prevailed over

Ferdinand

Ferdinand her huſband, to obtain, in the year 1483, bulls from Pope Sixtus IV. to conſtitute an Inquiſitor General over the kingdoms of Arragon and Valentia, for theſe two kingdoms were his fee held in *capite:* and it is to be noted, that Ferdinand diſpoſed of the places in his eſtates, and Iſabel of thoſe that were in her's: but the Queen got this place for Torquemada. Afterwards the Pope extended his juriſdiction over all the ſtates and countries of the Catholic Kings, and then Ferdinand and Iſabel eſtabliſhed a ſupreme council of the Inquiſition, of which they made him preſident. It is compoſed of an Inquiſitor General (who is nominated by the King of Spain, and confirmed by the Pope) or five Counſellors, whereof one is to be a Dominican, by a privilege granted to this order, in the year 1616, by Philip III. of a Procurator, two Secretaries of the King's chamber, two Secretaries of the Council, an Alguazil Mayor, a Receiver, two Reporters, and two Qualificators, and Conſulters. The number of the familiars and ſmall officers is very great, becauſe all that belong to the Inquiſition being not ſubject to or triable by any other juriſdiction, ſhelter themſelves from the ordinary courts of juſtice.

" The

" The ſupreme council hath a full and ſole authority over the other Inquiſitions, which cannot perform any auto or execution, without leave from the Great and General Inquiſitor. The particular Inquiſitors are thoſe of Sevile, Toledo, Granada, Cordova, Cuenca, Valladolid, Marcia, Derena, Logronno, St. James, Saragoſſa, Valentia, Barcelona, Majorca, Sardinia, Palermo, the Canaries, Mexico, Carthagena, and Lima.

" Every one of theſe Inquiſitions are compoſed of three Inquiſitors, three Secretaries, one Alguazil Mayor, and of three Receivers, Qualificators, and Conſulters.

" All perſons that take any of theſe employments upon them, are obliged to make out their proofs *De cauſa Limpia*, that is, that their family is not ſtained with any thing of Judaiſm or Hereſy, and that they are Catholics from the beginning.

" The proceedings of this tribunal are very unuſual. A man is arreſted and lies in priſon, without knowing the crime he is accuſed of, or the witneſſes which depoſe againſt him. He cannot come out from thence, unleſs he will own the fault, of which often he is not guilty, and which the deſire of liberty forces him to confeſs; for they do not put

one

one to death for the firſt time; but then the family is marked with infamy; and this firſt judgment makes the perſons incapable of any employment.

"There is no confronting of witneſſes, nor any means for a man to defend himſelf, becauſe this tribunal above all things affects an inviolable ſecrecy. It proceeds againſt all Heretics, but chiefly againſt Judaizing Chriſtians, and ſecret Mahometans, with whom the expulſion of Jews and Moors by Ferdinand and Iſabel, has filled all Spain.

"The ſeverity of this court was ſo exceſſive, that the Inquiſitor Torquemada tried above an hundred thouſand perſons, of which ſix thouſand were condemned to be burnt in the compaſs of fourteen years.

"It is pretended, that the ſight of ſo many criminals condemned to ſo terrible a death, without any regard either to their ſex or quality, confirms and keeps the people in the Romiſh religion; and that it is the Inquiſition alone, that has hindered the moſt wicked Hereſies from ſpreading themſelves in Spain, even in that time when all Europe was infected with them. For this reaſon, the Kings have given ſuch arbitrary authority to this

tribunal, which is called the Tribunal of the Holy Office.

" The general acts of the Inquiſition, which by the greateſt part of Europe, are looked upon, only as a bare execution of criminals amongſt the Spaniards, are eſteemed a religious ceremony, by which his Catholic Majeſty gives public proofs of his zeal for religion: and therefore, are called by them *Autos de Fe*, Acts of Faith: commonly they are performed either at the acceſſion of the Kings to the crown, or at their coming to age, that ſo they may be the more authentic. The laſt was in the year 1632, and there is one now making ready for the King's marriage. As there has not been one for a long time, ſo there are great preparations making to render this as ſolemn and as magnificent as it is poſſible for thoſe ſort of ceremonies to be. One of the counſellors of the Inquiſition has already drawn a project of it, which he has ſhewed me. Here are the contents of it.

" In the great place at Madrid, there ſhall be a theatre erected fifty foot long; it ſhall be raiſed as high as the balcony deſigned for the King, and no higher.

" On

" On the right ſide of the King's balcony, quite croſs the theatre, there ſhall be raiſed an amphitheatre, of twenty-five or thirty ſteps, deſigned for the council of the Inquiſition, and the other councils of Spain; on the uppermoſt of which ſhall be placed the chairs under a canopy, for the general Inquiſitor, a great deal higher than the King's balcony. On the left of the theatre and the King's balcony, there ſhall be another amphitheatre, as big as the firſt, upon which the criminals ſhall be placed.

" In the middle of the great theatre there ſhall be raiſed another very little one, on which ſhall be made two cages, where the criminals ſhall be kept while their ſentence is reading.

" There ſhall be likewiſe placed upon the great theatre, three chairs, for the readers of the judgment, and for the preacher, before whom there ſhall be an altar erected.

" The places for their Catholic Majeſties ſhall be ſo ordered, that the Queen ſhall be on the left hand of the King, and on the right of the Queen-mother. All the Queen's ladies of honor ſhall take up the reſt of the length, every way of the ſame balcony: there ſhall be other balconies prepared for the ambaſſa-

dors, the lords, and ladies of the court, and ſcaffolds for the people.

" The ceremony ſhall begin by a proceſſion from St. Mary's church. A hundred charcoal-men, armed with pikes and muſkets, ſhall march before, becauſe they provide the wood which is to burn thoſe who are condemned to the fire. Next them ſhall follow the Dominicans, with a white croſs carried before them: the Duke de Medina Celi ſhall carry the ſtandard of the Inquiſition, according to a privilege that is hereditary to his family. This ſtandard is of red damaſk; on one ſide of it is repreſented a naked ſword, in a crown of laurel; and on the other the arms of Spain.

" After which ſhall be carried a green croſs, wrapped about with black crape; and after it ſhall march ſeveral grandees and other perſons of quality of the Inquiſition, covered with cloaks, that have black and white croſſes upon them, embroidered with gold thread. The march ſhall be brought up by fifty halberdiers or guards to the Inquiſition, cloathed in black and white, and commanded by the Marquis de Pouar, hereditary protector of the Inquiſition of the kingdom of Toledo.

" After

"After the proceſſion has in this order paſſed by the Palace, it ſhall come to the great place; the ſtandard and the green croſs ſhall be fixed upon the altar, and the Dominicans only ſhall remain upon the theatre, and ſpend part of the night in ſinging pſalms; and as ſoon as day breaks, they ſhall celebrate ſeveral maſſes upon the altar.

"The King, the Queen, and the Queen-mother, and all the ladies, muſt be in their balconies about ſeven o'clock in the morning; at eight, the proceſſion ſhall begin to march, as it did the day before, by the company of charcoal-men, who ſhall place themſelves on the left hand of the King's balcony, the right ſhall be for his guards. Afterwards, ſeveral men ſhall bear certain paſte-board effigies as big as life; ſome of them repreſenting thoſe who died in priſon, whoſe bones ſhall alſo be carried in coffers, with flames painted round them, and the reſt ſhall repreſent thoſe who have eſcaped, and who have been condemned for contumacy: theſe figures ſhall be placed at one end of the theatre. After that, their ſentence ſhall be pronounced, and they ſhall be executed.

"But I ſhould tell you, added he, that the ſupreme council of the Inquiſition is more

abſolute than all the others. It is believed that the King himſelf has not power to releaſe thoſe who ſhall be accuſed before it; becauſe this tribunal acknowledges the Pope only to be above it; and that there has been a time when upon ſome occaſions, the King's power was found too weak to contend that of the Inquiſition. Don Diego Sarmiento is Inquiſitor General; he is a very honeſt and good man, and is about ſixty years of age. The King nominates the Preſident of the Inquiſition, and his Holineſs confirms him: but as for the Inquiſitors, the Preſident propoſes them to the King, and after he has approved of them, he then puts them in their places.

"This tribunal takes cognizance of every thing concerning the Faith, and it is abſolutely inveſted both with the Pope's and the King's authority; there is no appealing from its judgment; and the two and twenty tribunals of the Inquiſition, which are in all the eſtates of Spain, and which depend upon this at Madrid, every month render an account to it, of their finances and revenues, and every year of their cauſes and criminals: but thoſe of the Indies and the other diſtant places, only give an account at the end of every year.

As

As to the places of theſe inferior tribunals, they are filled by the general Inquiſitors, with the approbation of the counſellors. It would be pretty difficult to be able preciſely to reckon up the number of the officers, which belong to the Inquiſition; for in Spain alone, there is above two and twenty thouſand Familiars of the Holy Office. They are called by this name, becauſe they are as it were ſpies, ſcattered up and down every where, who are continually giving true or falſe information to the Inquiſition, upon which thoſe are ſeized and taken up, which they accuſe."

Whilſt with the greateſt attention I was liſtening to Don Fernand, the Marchioneſs de Palacois interrupted us, to let us know that we were come near Toledo, and that certain old ruins of an ancient caſtle which we ſaw upon our left hand, were thoſe of an enchanted palace. I ſeemed to Don Fernand to doubt of what ſhe affirmed, upon which he ſaid, "You may think what you pleaſe, but certain it is, that there is for it a very ancient tradition in this country; and moreover, they pretend that there is a cave ſhut up, and a propheſy which threatened Spain with the greateſt miſeries, when ever this cave ſhould be opened. Every body terrified with this

threat, had no mind to draw upon themſelves the ſad effects of it, ſo that this place did for ſeveral ages remain very cloſe. But Don Rodrigue, the King, leſs credulous, or more curious, cauſed it to be opened, upon which there were heard moſt terrible noiſes; every body thought that the very elements themſelves were going into confuſion, there was ſo violent a tempeſt. This did not hinder him from going into it, where by light of ſeveral flambeaux, he ſaw the figures of divers men, whoſe cloaths and arms were very ſtrange. There was one who held a copper blade in his hand, and upon it was written in Arabic, that the time drew near for the deſolation of Spain, and that the perſons, whoſe ſtatues were there, would ere long come." I never was in any place, ſaid I, ſmiling, where they relied ſo much on fabulous tales, as they do in Spain. "Say rather, replied he, that there never was any woman ſo incredulous as you; and in telling you this ſtory, I did not think I ſhould alter your judgment; but as much as one can be aſſured of a thing by the teſtimony of men, this ſtory is credible."

It was now light enough, very plainly to obſerve all the charms of the country. We paſſed the Tagus over a very large and fine bridge,

bridge, of which I had heard, and a little time after we diſcovered Toledo all ſurrounded with hills and rocks, which command it. There are very neat houſes built amongſt thoſe rocks, deſigned for the pleaſure of ſolitude: the archbiſhop of Toledo has one there, where he goes very often. The city ſtands upon the rock, the unevenneſs of which in divers places, contributes to make it high and low; the ſtreets are narrow, badly paved, and troubleſome, which is the reaſon that all the people of quality there, go either in chairs or litters. And as we were in our coach, we took up our quarters in the Placa-mayor, becauſe it is the only part to which one can paſs with a coach. As ſoon as we were arrived, we ſtopped at the hoſpital of Foira, which ſtands in the ſuburbs, whoſe building conſiſts of three ſides, within which is a large ſquare court; the church makes up the ſouth ſide, and there we heard maſs. This hoſpital was built by an archbiſhop of Toledo, whoſe monument and ſtatue in marble are in the midſt of the body of the church: the walls of the city were rebuilt by the Moors. On the ſides ſtand a great many little towers, which heretofore ſerved to defend it; and it would be a ſtrong place, being almoſt encompaſſed

with the Tagus, and having extream deep ditches, did not the adjacent hills command it, from whence it were eaſy to batter it down. It was not eight o'clock when we got there, and we would ſpend the reſt of the morning in ſeeing the church, which, as it is ſaid, is the fineſt in Europe: the Spaniards call it Holy, whether it is upon account of the relics which are there, or for ſome other reaſon, which they did not tell me, I know not: if it was as long and as high as it is broad, it would be much better. It is beautified with divers chapels as big as churches; they all ſhine with gold and paintings; the chief of which are thoſe of the Virgin, St. Martin, St. James, Cardinal Sandoval, and the Conneſtable de Luna. In the choir I ſaw a niche, or hollow place, from whence it is pretended there iſſued out for ſeveral days together, a ſpring of water, with which the ſoldiers and citizens quenched their thirſt in the time they maintained the ſieges againſt the Moors, when they were half dead with thirſt. Without digreſſing from my ſubject, I muſt tell you, that in the city there is not ſo much as a well or a ſpring, and that they fetch all their water from the Tagus, which is ſo very troubleſome, that one would wonder how Toledo comes to

be

be ſo full of people as it is. Near the entrance into the church, there is a marble pillar, which they reverence, becauſe the holy Virgin appeared upon it to St. Alphonſus. It is encloſed with an iron gate, and through a little window they kiſs it, and upon it there is written, *Adorabimus in loco ubi ſteterunt pedes ejus.* Between every canon's ſeat there is a marble pillar, and the ſculpture of the church is fine and curiouſly wrought. I was amazed when I ſaw the treaſury. There muſt be thirty men to carry the tabernacle upon Corpus-Chriſti day. It is made of ſilver, gilt, and there is exquiſitely wrought upon it ſeveral ſpires or ſteeples, with abundance of angels and cherubims. Within this, there is alſo another of maſſy gold, and ſuch a vaſt quantity of precious ſtones, that their value is ineſtimable; the chalicies, the patins and the pyxes, are no leſs beautiful. Indeed, every thing ſhines there with great diamonds and oriental pearls; the ſun, where the holy ſacrament is kept, the crowns, and robes of the Virgin are the moſt ſplendid things I ever ſaw in my days. But indeed, this archbiſhoprick is ſo very rich, that it is but juſt every thing ſhould be anſwerable to it. I have told you, dear couſin, that the archbiſhop of Burgos informed

informed me, that the biſhoprick of Toledo produced three hundred and fifty thouſand crowns a year. I muſt now add, that the revenue of the church itſelf, is a hundred thouſand crowns. Forty canons, which have every one a thouſand crowns; the grand arch-deacon, forty thouſand; three arch-deacons, the firſt of which has fifteen thouſand; the ſecond twelve thouſand; and the third ten thouſand; and the dean ten thouſand crowns a year.

There is, beſides, an infinite number of chaplains, clerks of the chapel, and other perſons, to whom daily allowances are given.

There is the chaplain-mayor of the chapel de los Rios, who enjoys twelve thouſand crowns a year, and ſix others that are under him, have a thouſand crowns per annum.

After we had ſpent a great deal of time in conſidering the fine things with which this court was filled, we reſolved to return to our inn, where we had left our coach; and juſt when we were going away, there came to us an almoner and a gentleman that belonged to Cardinal Porto Carrero, who ſent them to complement us, and to aſſure us, that we muſt by no means lodge any where elſe but at the archbiſhop's palace. They chiefly addreſſed themſelves to the Marchioneſs de Palacois,

Iacois, who was near a-kin to him, and who earneſtly deſired us to go thither. We excuſed ourſelves upon our being in ſuch diſorder, not having had any ſleep that night, and being in an undreſs. She ordered her ſon to go to the Cardinal, and to beg him to accept our excuſes. Don Fernand returned in a moment, attended with abundance of pages, ſome of which brought umbrellas of gold and ſilver brocade. He told us that his Eminence very much deſired we would go to his houſe, and that he had ſhewed ſo much concern at our refuſal, that indeed he had promiſed to bring us; and thereupon he commanded them to fetch umbrellas to defend us from the ſun, and that they had watered the place which we were to croſs from the church to the palace. And immediately we ſaw two mules drawing a little cart, in which there was a tub full of water; and we were told that as often as the Cardinal comes to the church, it is the cuſtom to water the way.

The Archbiſhop's palace is very ancient and large, moſt richly furniſhed, and every way ſuitable to the perſon who poſſeſſes it. We were conducted into a very fine apartment, where immediately they brought us chocolate, and afterwards all ſorts of fruits,

wine,

wine, water and other liquors cooled with ice. We were ſoſleepy, that after we had eat a little, we begged the Marchioneſs de Palacois to ſee the Cardinal, and to excuſe us to him, if we deferred giving ourſelves the honor of waiting upon him, for that we were not able any longer to live without ſleep. And indeed, the young Marchioneſs de la Roſa, my kinſwoman, and myſelf, choſe to go to bed, and in the evening we dreſſed ourſelves to ſee the Queen-mother. The Marchioneſs de Palacois, who had always been extreamly devoted to her, went to the Alcacar, which is the name of the caſtle, and made her a viſit whilſt we ſlept; ſo that ſhe told her, ſhe would give us audience at eight o'clock in the evening. This was the firſt time I dreſſed according to the Spaniſh mode.

I do not think there can be a more troubleſome dreſs; your ſhoulders muſt be ſqueezed ſo, that it hurts you: you cannot lift up your arm, nor can you hardly get it into the ſleeve. I had on a farthingale of a prodigious bigneſs, (for you muſt wear that in the Queen's preſence) I knew not what to do with myſelf with this ſtrange invention; there is no ſitting down in it, and I believe if I were to wear it all my life, I ſhould never be

be reconciled to it. My head was dreſſed after the Melene faſhion; that is, the hair all ſpread over the neck, and tyed at the end with ſome nonpareil ribbon, this is a great deal hotter than a patine; ſo that being now in the month of Auguſt, and in Spain, you may eaſily gueſs how I paſs away my time. But this being a ceremonial dreſs of the head, there was nothing to be omitted upon ſuch an occaſion; beſides, I wore their pattens, which are more fit to break a perſon's neck than to walk with. When we were all in a condition to appear, for my kinſwoman and my daughter were both alſo dreſſed after the Spaniſh faſhion, we were led into a chamber of ſtate, where the Cardinal came to ſee us; his name is Don Luis Porto Carrero; he may be about two and forty years old; he is very civil, is of a ſweet complaiſant temper, and hath well learned the polite breeding of the court of Rome: he ſtayed an hour with us, and afterwards there was ſerved up to us a very plentiful meal; but every thing was ſo full of amber, that I never taſted any ſauces ſo rich and leſs pleaſant. I fancied myſelf at this table, like Tantalus, in the midſt of victuals, and yet ſtarved with hunger, becauſe I could not eat; for either all the meat was perfumed,

perfumed, or elſe full of ſaffron, garlic, onion, pepper and ſpices: but with ſearching about, I found ſome jellies and white meats, which were admirable, and with which I ſaved myſelf harmleſs. There were alſo brought to table a ham of bacon, which came from the frontiers of Portugal, and which is better than either thoſe they boaſt ſo much of at Bayonne, or thoſe of Mentz: but it was ſpread all over with certain little comfits, which in France we call nonpareil, the ſugar of which melted into the fat; it was drawn full of lemon-peel, which abated much of its goodneſs. The fruit was the beſt and pleaſanteſt thing one can ſee, for whole trees, with their fruit were iced over with ſugar after the Italian way; you will eaſily believe the trees were not very large. There were orange trees thus ordered, with ſmall artificial birds faſtened in them. There were likewiſe cherry-trees, raſberry and gooſeberry-buſhes, and others ſet in little caſes of ſilver.

We did not ſit long at table, becauſe the hour for ſeeing the Queen was near; we were carried thither in chairs, though it is at a conſiderable diſtance, and very much up hill; for the Alcacar is built upon a rock of a prodigious height, and the proſpect is admirable.

Before

Before the gate there is a large ſquare, afterwards you enter into a court an hundred and ſixty feet long, and an hundred and thirty broad, adorned with two rows of piazzas, ten rows of the pillars which made the length, were all of one entire ſtone; and the breadth had eight rows of pillars, and this made a fine ſhew. But that which pleaſes me much better, is the ſtair-caſe at the bottom of the court, which is an hundred and thirty feet wide, like the court. After you have gone up ſome ſteps it parts in two, and to ſpeak the truth, I believe it to be one of the fineſt in Europe. We went through a great gallery, and vaſt apartments, but met in them ſo few people, that it did not look as if we could have met with the Queen-mother of Spain there; ſhe was in a great hall, whoſe windows were all open, and which had a proſpect to the valleys and the river. The hangings, cuſhions, carpets, and canopy were all of grey cloth; the Queen was ſtanding and leaning upon a balcony, having in her hand a great pair of beads. When ſhe ſaw us, ſhe turned towards us, and received us with a very chearful countenance. We had the honor to kiſs her hand, which is extreamly delicate: ſhe is very pale, her complexion

plexion pure, her face a little long and flat, her looks are agreeable, and her ſtature is of a middling ſize; ſhe was dreſſed as all the widows in Spain are, that is, like a nun, without ſo much as one hair appearing; and there are many, (though ſhe is not of that number) that cauſe all their hair to be cut off when they loſe their huſbands, for a greater expreſſion of their grief. I obſerved that her gown was tucked up quite round, that it might be let down as it wears out; yet I do not believe ſhe practiſes this, but ſuch is the faſhion of the country.

She aſked me how long I had been come from France, and I gave her an account; ſhe enquired if they diſcourſed then of a marriage between her ſon and Mademoiſelle d' Orleans, and I told her no; then ſhe ſaid ſhe would ſhew me her picture, which was drawn from that the King her ſon had, and ſhe deſired one of the ladies, who was an old duenna, and very ugly, to bring it. It was drawn in water colours, about the ſize of your hand, in a box covered with black ſattin, and lined with green velvet. "Do you find, ſaid ſhe, that it is like her?" I aſſured her that there were not any of her features; for indeed it ſeemed to ſquint, the face was awry, and

there

there could not be any thing leſs reſembling a princeſs ſo perfect as Mademoiſelle. She aſked me whether ſhe was more or leſs handſome than this picture. I told her ſhe was handſomer beyond compariſon. "The King, my ſon, then, replied ſhe, will be pleaſantly cheated, for he believes this picture is juſt like her, and no one can be better ſatisfied than he is with her. For my part, her eyes that look aſkew were troubleſome to me, but to comfort myſelf, I conſidered that ſhe had a great ſhare of wit, and divers other good qualities. Do not you remember, ſays ſhe, to the Marchioneſs de Palacois, to have ſeen my picture in the late King's chamber?" "Yes, madam, anſwered the Marchioneſs, and very well remember alſo, that as ſoon as we ſaw your Majeſty, we all wondered extreamly, how the painter could do you ſo much wrong." "That is what I would have ſaid to you, replied ſhe, for when I arrived here, and caſt my eyes upon that picture which they ſaid was made for me, I in vain tried to believe it, but I could not do it." A little ſhe-dwarf, but thick as a tun, and no taller than a good big muſhroom, cloathed all in gold and ſilver brocade, with long hair hanging down to her feet, came in, and kneeling

kneeling before the Queen, aſked her if ſhe would pleaſe to have ſupper; upon which we offered to withdraw, but ſhe told us, we might follow her, and ſhe went into a parlour all of marble, and ſat down to table all alone, and we all ſtood round her. Her Maids of Honor, with the Camera-mayor, who looked very ſad, came to wait on her. I ſaw ſome of them, which methinks were very handſome; they talked to the Marchioneſs de Palacois, and told her, that they were horribly tired with that ſort of life; and that they lived at Toledo, as if they were in a deſert. Theſe were called *Damas de Palacio*, and they wear pattens; but for the little *Menines*, they wear ſhoes quite flat; theſe are children of the higheſt quality, and neither wear cloak nor ſword.

There were ſeveral diſhes brought before the Queen, the firſt were melons cooled with ice, and ſome ſallads and milk, of which ſhe eat plentifully before ſhe touched any of the fleſh, which looked bad enough. She did not want a ſtomach, and ſhe drank a little pure wine, ſaying, "That was to digeſt her fruit." When ſhe called for drink, the firſt *Menine* brought her a cup covered upon a ſalver, and kneeling, gave it to the *Camerera*, who

who alſo kneeled when the Queen took it from her hands; and on the other ſide, a Lady of the palace preſented on her knee a napkin to the Queen to wipe her mouth with. She gave ſome dried ſweetmeats to Donna Marguretta de Palacois, and to my daughter, ſaying, "They muſt not eat much of ſuch things, becauſe they ſpoiled the teeth of young girls." She aſked me many times, how the Moſt Chriſtian Queen did, and how ſhe diverted herſelf? She ſaid, that ſhe had lately ſent her ſome boxes of amber paſtils, ſome gloves, and ſome chocolate. She was above an hour and a half at table, ſpeaking little, but ſeemed merry enough. We deſired to know her commands for Madrid, whereupon ſhe expreſſed a great deal of kindneſs and civility, and after that we took our leave of her.

It cannot be denied, that this Queen has abundance of underſtanding, as well as courage and virtue, to bear as ſhe does, ſo tedious a baniſhment.

I muſt not forget to tell you, that the firſt *Menine* brings the Queen's pattens and puts them on; this is ſo great an honor in this country, that they would not change it for the beſt place belonging to the crown. When the

the ladies of the palace marry, and with the Queen's conſent, ſhe adds to their portions fifty thouſand crowns, and commonly ſome government or vice-royalty is given to their huſbands.

When we came back to the Cardinal's houſe, we found a theatre prepared in a prodigious great room, and abundance of ladies on one ſide, and Cavelleros on the other, and that which ſeemed very ſtrange to me, was a damaſk curtain which was drawn all the length of the room to the very theatre, and ſo prevented the men and women from ſeeing one another. They only waited for us to begin the comedy of Pyramus and Thiſbe; this was a new play, but the worſt that I have yet ſeen in Spain. Afterwards the comedians danced very well, and the diverſion laſted till after two o'clock in the morning.

There was given an elegant ſupper in a great hall, where there were divers tables; and when the Cardinal had placed us, he went back to the Cavelleros, who had the ſame things on their ſide as we had. There was an excellent Italian conſort of muſic, for his Eminence had brought with him muſicians from Rome, to whom he gave large penſions.

It

It was ſix o'clock in the morning before we could retire to our apartment; and as there were divers things for us yet to ſee, inſtead of going to bed, we went to the Placa-mayor, which they call *Secodebet*; the houſes which environ it are of brick, and all uniform, with balconies: it is of a round figure, and has piazzas about it, under which people walk, and this is a fine place. We went back to the caſtle to view it better and more leiſurely; the building is after the gothic faſhion, and very ancient; but there is ſomething in it that looks ſo ſtately, that I do not wonder that Charles V. had rather have lived there, than in any other city under his obedience. It contains in a ſquare, four great apartments with their ſeveral wings and pavillions; there is room enough to lodge conveniently the whole court of a great king.

We were ſhewed a machine that was very ſtrange before it was broken; it was to draw up the water from the Tagus, and to make it riſe to the top of the Alcacar; the houſe where it ſtood is yet whole, though it be ſeveral ages ſince it was built. There are upwards of five hundred ſteps from it to the river's ſide; when the water came into the receiver,

ceiver, it ran by ſeveral channels into all parts of the city where there were fountains: this was a very great convenieny, for now they are obliged to draw the water thirty fathoms deep.

We went and heard maſs in the church de los Reyes: it is fine and large, and all full of oranges and pomegranate trees, jeſſamine and myrtles that are very high; they are ſet in caſes, and are formed into walls up to the very high altar, whoſe ornaments are extraordinary rich, ſo that looking through all theſe green boughs, and the flowers of different colours, upon the ſhining gold, embroidery, and great lighted candles which adorn the altar, it ſeems as if the rays of the ſun played before your eyes. There are alſo ſome cages painted and gilt, and filled with nightingales, canary birds, and others, which make a charming noiſe. I ſhould be glad if in France they would imitate the Spaniards in adorning our churches. The walls of this church are all over covered on the outſide with the chains and irons of the captives which have been redeemed out of Barbary. In this part of the town I obſerved that moſt of the houſes had upon their doors a ſquare piece of

of earthen ware, upon which was ſet the angelical ſalutation in theſe words, *Maria fu concebida ſin pecato lo original.* I was told that theſe houſes belonged to the Archbiſhop, and that none but thoſe that work in ſilk dwell in them, of which there are a great many at Toledo. The two ſtone bridges that croſs the river are very high, broad, and long: if they would but take a little pains with the Tagus, boats might come up to the city; this would be a conſiderable conveniency; but they are naturally too lazy, to conſider that the profit and advantage of a work is to be preferred before the trouble of undertaking it.

We alſo ſaw the hoſpital of Los Ninnos, that is of foundlings, and the City-houſe, which is near the cathedral; and at laſt our curioſity being ſatisfied, we came back to the archiepiſcopal palace, went to bed, and laid till night, when again we had another feaſt as ſplendid as the former. His Eminence eat with us, and when we had returned him all due thanks, we ſet forward towards the caſtle of Ignarica: the Marquis de Palacois, with all his family, was there waiting for us; ſo that we were obligingly received, and nothing

could be added to the good chear, and to the pleaſure with which we were entertained for ſix days, either in fiſhing upon the river Xarama, or in hunting, in walking, or in common converſation: every one was emulous to appear good humoured; and it may juſtly be ſaid, that when the Spaniards go ſo far as to lay aſide their gravity, and know and love you, they contribute greatly to eaſe and re-create the mind. They become ſociable, obliging, earneſt to pleaſe you, and the beſt company in the world.

This is what I have found in this little journey I have made, of which I ſhould not have given you ſo particular an account, b. that I am perſuaded, dear couſin, you deſire it ſo, and that you ſet ſome value upon my complaiſance.

From Madrid,
Aug. 30.

LETTER

LETTER XIV.

THE ceremony of ſwearing to the treaty of peace concluded at Nimugen, between the crowns of France and Spain, was performed here the laſt day of Auguſt. I had a great deſire to ſee what paſſed then; but as women are not to be preſent there, ſo the Conneſtable de Caſtille promiſed to get us into the King's chamber, as ſoon as he ſhould be gone into the great hall; Madam Gueux, the Daniſh Ambaſſador's lady, and Madam de Chais, the Envoy of Holland's lady, were there alſo. We went up a private pair of ſtairs, where one of the Conſtable's gentlemen waited to receive us, and we tarried for ſome time in a very fine cloſet full of Spaniſh books, well bound and very diverting: there, amongſt others, I found the hiſtory of Don Quixot, the famous Knight of the Manca, in which the plainneſs and the ſubtilty of the expreſſion, the weight and ſtrength of proverbs, and that which the Spaniards call *El pico*, that is the ſmartneſs and nicety of a

language, appeared quite different from the tranſlations which we have in French. I was ſo pleaſed in reading it, that I hardly thought of ſeeing the ceremony. It began as ſoon as the Marquis de Villars came, and through a lettice-window which was opened, we ſaw what paſſed. The King placed himſelf at the end of the great gilt hall, which is one of the moſt ſtately in the palace; the alcove was ſpread with an amazing fine carpet; the throne and the canopy were embroidered with pearls, diamonds, rubies, emeralds, and other precious ſtones. Cardinal Portocarrero ſat in a great chair below the alcove, on the right hand of the throne; the Conſtable of Caſtille ſat upon a ſtool; the French Ambaſſador was ſeated on the left hand of the throne, upon a bench covered with velvet, and the Grandees were placed near the Cardinal; when every one was ſeated according to their quality, the King came in, and when he was ſeated on his throne, the Cardinal, the Ambaſſador, and the Grandees ſat down and covered themſelves. A Secretary read aloud, the power which the Moſt Chriſtian King had ſent to his Ambaſſador. After that a little table was brought and ſet before the King, with a crucifix and a book

of

of the Evangeliſts, and whilſt he held his hand upon it, the Cardinal read the oath, by which he ſwore to keep the peace with France: there are ſome other little ceremonies, but I did not mind them ſufficiently to be able to give you an account of them. Soon after the King returned to his lodgings, but we had got out of them before, and ſtayed in the ſame cloſet where we ſtopped at firſt: it was ſo near his chamber, that we heard him ſay, that he was never ſo hot, and that he would pull off his collar: and indeed, the ſun does ſhine very hot in this country.

At my firſt coming hither, I was afflicted with a ſtrange meagrim, and could not imagine the cauſe of it; but my kinſwoman told me it was becauſe I wore too much upon my head, and that if I did not take care I might loſe my ſight by it; I immmediately took off my bonnets and my cornets, and ſince that time I have never had any pain in my head. For my part, I cannot believe there is in any place in the world more ſerene air than there is here: it is ſo pure, that you cannot ſee ſo much as a cloud; and it is affirmed to me, that even the weather here in winter, is like the fineſt weather in any other country: that which is moſt dangerous here is a certain

wind De Galiegue, which blows off the mountains of Galicia: it is not violent, but it is ſo piercing, that it reaches the very bones, and ſometimes cauſes a lameneſs in a leg or an arm, and often in half the body, which will continue during a perſon's life: it is more frequent in ſummer than in winter. Strangers take it for the weſtern breezes, and are raviſhed when they feel it, but experience convinces them of its malignity.

The ſeaſons in Spain are much more convenient and pleaſant than either in France, England, Holland, or Germany; for not to reckon that purity of the air, which cannot be imagined ſo fine as it is from the month of September to the month of June, it is not ſo cold, but you may make a ſhift without fire; and this is the reaſon that there are no chimnies in any of their apartments, and that they make uſe of only chafing-diſhes. But it is a great happineſs that wood being ſo ſcarce as it is in this country, that they have no occaſion for it; it never freezes thicker than the bigneſs of two crowns, and there falls little ſnow. But the adjacent mountains furniſh Madrid with it all the year round. The months of June, July, and Auguſt, are indeed exceſſive hot.

I was

I was lately in a company where all the ladies were ſadly frighted: one of them ſaid, that ſhe had received a letter from Barcelona, which adviſed that a bell, that was only rung upon ſome public calamity, or upon ſome occaſion of the higheſt conſequence, had all alone rung ſeveral times: This lady came from Barcelona, and ſhe aſſured me, that whenever any misfortune or miſery is to befal Spain, or that any of the houſe of Auſtria is to die, this bell rings; that for a quarter of an hour together, the clapper of the bell moves with an unaccountable quickneſs, and ſtrikes in turning round. I did not believe it, neither do I yet; but all the company confirmed what ſhe ſaid: if it is a lie, there were above twenty that conſpired with her in it. They began to think upon what, and on whom this unhappineſs which by this ſign is foretold was to fall; and as they are very ſuperſtitious, the beautiful Marchioneſs de Liche increaſed their fears, by telling them that Don John was very ſick.

In their deep mourning, they are attired like fools, but chiefly on the firſt days; for the footmen as well as the maſters have long cloaks trailing, and inſtead of hats wear high paſteboard caps covered with crape; their

horſes are all in black trappings and houſings, which entirely cover their heads and their bodies; nothing can appear more diſagreeable: their coaches are ſo badly covered, that the cloth which covers the roof, hangs almoſt down to the boots: no one that ſees this doleful equipage but would think that ſome corpſe was carrying to be buried. The people of quality wear their cloaks of black baize, very thin and rotten, the leaſt violence tears it in pieces; and that mourning is moſt graceful, that is moſt ragged and tattered. I have ſeen ſome Cavelleros tear their cloaths on purpoſe, and I aſſure you, that through ſome of their cloaths you may ſee their ſkin, as ugly as it is to look on: for though their children when young are as white as alabaſter, and ſo pretty, that you would take them for angels, yet it muſt be granted that as they grow bigger, they alter very ſtrangely; the heat of the ſun roaſts them, the air tans them, and it is eaſy to know a Spaniard from any other nation: their features are nevertheleſs regular, but ſtill there wants methinks our air and mien, as well as our ſkin and complexion.

All the ſcholars wear long robes, with a little border of linen about their necks inſtead

ſtead of a collar; they are habited very much like the Jeſuits, there are ſome of them above thirty years old; they are known to be ſtudents by their habits.

I fancy this city to look like a great coup, in which they feed poultry: for really, from the level of the ſtreet to the fourth ſtory, you can ſee nothing but lettices, whoſe holes are very ſmall; and their very balconies have them. There are always to be ſeen ſome of the poor confined women ſtanding behind them, to look upon paſſengers, and when they dare, they open them, and with great delight ſhew themſelves; there is not a night paſſes without four or five hundred concerts of muſic, in ſeveral parts of the town; it is true they are at a moderate rate, and it is ſufficient if a gallant has only a guitar or his harp, and ſometimes both joined with a voice hoarſe enough to awake the moſt drowſy perſon, and affords them the pleaſure of a ſerenade: if either they do not underſtand what is moſt excellent, or cannot obtain it, they are content with what they can get: I never ſaw any virginals or theorbos here.

In every ſtreet, and at every corner houſe, there is ſome image or ſtatue, of Our Lady, dreſſed after the faſhion of the country; with

a pair of beads in her hands, and either a great wax candle or lamp burning before her: I have ſeen three or four in my kinſwoman's ſtable, with other pieces of devotion; for you muſt know that every groom will have his oratory as well as his maſter, though perhaps neither one nor the other often pray there.

When one lady goes to viſit another, if it be in the night, four pages come to receive her with great flambeaux of white wax, and in the ſame manner conduct her out again, and while ſhe is getting into her chair, they commmonly kneel upon one knee: this appears ſomething more ſplendid than the ſmall wax candles incloſed in links which are uſed in France.

Here are houſes on purpoſe for women of lewd lives, like the Magdelonnettes at Paris: they uſe them very ſeverely, and there is not a day paſſes that they are not whipped ſeveral times; at a limited time they are releaſed, but come out worſe than they went in, their puniſhments making them not any thing the better. They live almoſt all together in a particular part of the town, where virtuous women never go, but if by chance any one ſhould go that way, they run and purſue after her,

her, as if ſhe was their enemy; and if it happens that they are the ſtrongeſt, ſhe is ſure to be cruelly uſed; and for the Cavelleros they run the riſque of being torn in pieces as often as they paſs that way; that is to ſay, who ſhall have them: one takes him by the arm, another by the leg, and a third by the head, and if he grows angry, they all fall upon him and rob him, and even ſtrip him of his cloaths. My kinſwoman has a page who was ignorant of the tricks of theſe wretches, and went innocently through their quarters, when they ſtripped him as naked as common thieves in a wood could have done; and yet a man muſt be content and put up with this treatment, for to whom ſhall he go for reſtitution?

The bell of Barcelona hath been but too true in its prognoſtics, for Don John was the firſt of this month brought down ſo very low with his ſickneſs, that the phyſicians deſpaired of him, and he was adviſed to prepare himſelf for death. He received the news with ſo much tranquility and reſignation, as greatly confirmed the belief that ſeveral perſons had before entertained, that he had taken ſome private diſguſt, which made him rather wiſh to die than live. The King came every mo-

ment

ment into his chamber, and ſpent ſeveral hours at his bed-ſide, notwithſtanding his earneſt prayers that he would not expoſe himſelf to a fever. He received the bleſſed Viaticum, made his will, and wrote a letter to a lady, whoſe name I could not learn: he commanded Don Antonio Ortis, his chief Secretary, to carry it in a little box, locked, which I ſaw; it was made of China wood, and light enough to make one think there was not any thing in it but letters, and perhaps ſome jewels. While he was ſo dangerouſly ſick, a courier arrived with the news of the King's marriage with Mademoiſelle; the joy of which did not only fill the palace, but all the city ſhewed expreſſions of it, for there were over the whole town artificial fire-works and illuminations for three days together. The King could not contain himſelf, but ran into Don John's chamber, and although he was very drowſy, heavy to ſleep, and wanted reſt, yet he awaked him to tell him that the Queen would quickly be here, and intreated him not to think of any thing but being well again, that he might aſſiſt at her reception. "Ah! Sire, anſwered the Prince to him, I ſhall never have that ſatisfaction, I ſhould be content to die, if I had had the honor to have

have ſeen her once." The King fell a weeping, and told him, "That ſeeing him in that condition, was the only thing that diſturbed his happineſs." There was to have been a bull-feaſt, but the Prince's illneſs has cauſed it to be put off; and the King would not have ſuffered any fire-works in the palace-court, had not Don John, notwithſtanding he had a violent pain in his head, begged him to permit them. In fine, the ſeventeenth of this month he died, extreamly regretted by ſome, and as little by others. This is the fate both of princes and favourites, as well as of perſons that move in an ordinary ſphere; and as his credit was already declining, and the courtiers now thought of nothing elſe but the Queen-mother's return, and the arrival of the new Queen; ſo it is a mighty ſtrange thing to obſerve with what indifference the ſickneſs and death of Don John was taken; they did not ſo much as talk of him the very next day: it ſeemed as if he had never been in the world. Alas, dear couſin, does not this deſerve a little to be reflected on? He governed all the kingdoms belonging to the King of Spain; his very name ſtruck terror; he cauſed the Queen-mother to be baniſhed; he drove away Father Nitard,

Nitard, and Valenuela, who were both favourites; he had commonly a greater court than the King. And yet four and twenty hours after he was dead, I believe I ſaw in different places, fifty perſons of the higheſt quality, who did not ſo much as ſpeak one word of this good prince, notwithſtanding ſeveral of them had very great obligations to him; and yet after all, he had very great perſonal qualifications and virtues: he was of a middle ſtature, and a well ſhaped body, his features were regular, his eyes black and lively; he had black hair, a great deal of it, and very long: he was well bred, of great wit and judgment, very generous, brave and beneficent, and had a capacity for the higheſt affairs. He was not ignorant of any thing that was ſuitable to his birth, nor of any of the arts and ſciences. He both ſpoke and wrote very well five different languages, and underſtood more. He was perfectly well verſed in hiſtory; he could both make and play upon any inſtrument as well as the beſt maſter. He underſtood how to turn ſeveral things; he could forge arms, and he much delighted in the mathematics; but being called to the management of the government, he was obliged to take his thoughts from off

theſe exerciſes. The face of things changed in a moment, his eyes were ſcarcely cloſed, before the King, (moved only by his own kind and eaſy nature for the Queen his mother) went to Toledo to ſee her, and to intreat her to return; ſhe conſented to it, with all the joy ſhe had to ſee the King. They weeped not a little, while they embraced each other, and we ſaw them come back together. All the perſons of quality went to meet their Majeſties, and the people ſhewed abundance of joy. I ſhould enlarge a great deal more upon their return, did I not intend to be very particular in the memoirs I am writing.

Don John lay three days in his bed of ſtate, and in the ſame cloaths which he had made to go meet the young Queen; after that he was carried to the Eſcurial: the funeral had nothing of greatneſs; the officers of his houſe, with a very few friends, accompanied him. He was laid in the little vault near the Pantheon, which is reſerved ſolely for the Princes and Princeſſes of the royal blood; for there are none buried in the Pantheon, you muſt know, but Kings, and thoſe Queens who have had children; thoſe that have had none, are buried in that particular vault. In a few days we are to go to the Eſcurial, which will be

be when the King goes there; but he is ſo taken up with his young Queen, that he can think of nothing but going towards the frontiers to meet her. In every place where I come, they are continually ringing it aloud in my ears, that ſhe will ſoon be Queen of two and twenty kingdoms. In all likelihood there is eleven of them in the Indies; for I only know thoſe of Old and New Caſtille, Arragon, Valentia, Navarre, Murcia, Granada, Andaluſia, Galicia, Leon, and the iſle of Majorca. In theſe places there are ſome parts of them admirable, upon which it ſeems as if heaven had a mind to ſpread abroad its moſt benign influences. There are others again ſo barren, that there is neither corn, herbs, vines, fruit, meadows, nor ſprings; and of theſe, there are more than of the others. But generally ſpeaking, the air is very good and wholeſome. In certain places the heats are exceſſive, and in others the cold and the winds are inſupportable, although it is in the ſame ſeaſon. There are a great many rivers, but that which is very ſingular, is, that the largeſt of them is not navigable; particularly thoſe of the Tagus, Guadiana, Minchio, Duero, Guadalguiver, and that of Ebre; for either becauſe of the rocks, or falls of water, or the gulphs,

gulphs, or turnings, veſſels cannot paſs upon them; and this is one of the chief difficulties of trade, and which moſt of all hinders thoſe things from coming to cities of which there is moſt need; for if there was an eaſy communication between them, thoſe places and towns that want a great many wares and goods, might be ſupplied from thoſe which abound, and ſo every body might be furniſhed with neceſſary things at a reaſonable price; whereas the charges by land carriage being ſo high, one muſt want divers conveniences, unleſs you are in a condition to pay three times more for a thing than it is worth.

Amongſt the ſeveral cities which belong to the King of Spain, there are ſeveral eſteemed, either for beauty or riches, viz. Madrid, Seville, Granada, Valentia, Sarragoſſa, Toledo, Valladolid, Cordova, Salamanca, Cadiz, Naples, Milan, Meſſina, Palermo, Cagliari, Bruxelles, Antwerp, Ghent, and Mons. There are a great many others, which nevertheleſs are very conſiderable; and ſeveral of the towns are as large as cities; but there are not in them thoſe multitudes of people, which are both the riches and ſtrength of a King. And there are divers reaſons to be given why there is this defect.

Firſt,

Firſt, When King Ferdinand drove away the Moors out of Spain, and eſtabliſhed the Inquiſition, what through the puniſhments they inflicted upon ſome Jews, and baniſhing of others, there died and went out of the kingdom in a little time, above nine hundred thouſand perſons; beſides, the Indies draw away abundance; the unfortunate go there to enrich themſelves, and when they have done ſo, they remain to enjoy the fruit of their labour, and the pleaſures of the country. Again, ſoldiers are raiſed in Spain, and ſent away to garriſon other cities under the obedience of the King; theſe ſoldiers marry and ſettle in the places where they happen to be, and never return to thoſe from whence they came. Add to this, that the Spaniſh women bear but few children; if they have three, it is reckoned abundance; and ſtrangers do not come to inhabit there, as in other parts of the world, becauſe they are not loved there, and the Spaniards are generally *recatados*, that is, ſingular, and reſerved to themſelves, and will not be communicative and open with other nations, which they either envy or ſcorn. And thus having examined into all thoſe means which help to depopulate the country under his Catholic Majeſty, one may rather wonder

wonder that there are ſo many people remaining *.

There grows but little corn in Caſtille, it is brought from Sicily, France, and Flanders; and indeed, how ſhould it grow, unleſs the earth would produce it of itſelf, as the land of Promiſe did? the Spaniards are too idle to take pains to till and improve it; for even the meaneſt peaſant is perſuaded that he is an *hidalgo*, that is to ſay, a gentleman; that in every little family there is an apocryphal hiſtory, compoſed within an hundred years, which he leaves to his children and nephews, of a village, as an inheritance, in which fabulous hiſtory they are all made to deſcend from ancient Chevaliers, whoſe anceſtors have done wonderful things; reciting that their great grandfather, Don Pedro, and Don John, performed ſuch and ſuch ſervices to the crown. I ſay, they having taken up theſe vain conceits of themſelves, no wonder if they will neither derogate from the *Gravidad*, nor *Decendentia*. As this rate do they talk, and they will more willingly endure hunger, and all

* The author might have added another great cauſe of the depopulation of Spain, the baniſhment of the Moriſcos in the reign of Philip III, about the year 1611.

ſeverities

ſeverities of life, than work (ſay they) like mercenaries, which belongs only to ſlaves. And thus pride ſeconded by ſloth, hinders the moſt part of them from ſowing their land, unleſs ſome ſtrangers come and help them to till their ground, which by a ſpecial direction and guidance of Providence always happens. Strangers that are more laborious and worldly minded, being moved thither by the gain they find; ſo that you ſhall ſee a ſorry peaſant ſitting in his chair, reading a mouldy romance, whilſt theſe ſtrangers are working for him, in order to carry away his money.

There are no oats to be ſeen; hay is ſcarce, their horſes and mules eat barley, with ſtraw, chopped ſmall.

The hills and mountains in theſe kingdoms I ſpeak of, are of ſuch a prodigious height and length, that I do not believe there is the like in any other part of the world; one meets with ſome of an hundred leagues in length, which join one to another in a continued chain, and which, without exaggerating, are higher than the clouds; they are called *ſierras*; amongſt which are reckoned the Pyrenean mountains, Granada, Aſtura, Alcantara, Morena, Toledo, Doua, Molina and Albanera. Theſe hills render the way ſo very difficult,

that

that no wagons can paſs, which obliges them to carry all upon mules, who are ſo ſure-footed, that in two hundred leagues continual travelling amongſt rocks, and large flint ſtones, they will not ſo much as once ſtumble.

I have been ſhewed ſome of the patents the King grants; I never read ſo many titles; I will ſet them down here. He calls himſelf King of Spain, Caſtille, Leon, Navarre, Arragon, Granada, Toledo, Valentia, Galicia, Seville, Murcia, Jaen de Hieruſalem, Naples, Sicily, Majorca, Minorca, and Sardinia, the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, the Iſles, and Terra Firma of the great Ocean, Archduke of Auſtria, Duke of Burgundy, Brabant, Luxemburgh, Guelderland, Milan, Count of Haſburgh, Flanders, Tirol, and Barcelona, Lord of Biſcay and Molina, Marquis of the Holy Empire, Lord of Friezland, Salines, Utrecht, Malines, Overiſſel and Groningen, and Grand Seignior of Aſia and Africa. I have been told, that Francis I. laughed at theſe when he received a letter from Charles V. ſtuffed with ſuch arrogant titles, and in his anſwer gave himſelf no other title than Citizen of Paris, and Lord of Gentilis.

They do not trouble their heads to ſtudy much here, that little they do know bears them

them out; for with the help of their wit and grave looks, they ſeldom betray their ignorance by being at a loſs about any thing; when they ſpeak, they always ſeem to know more than they do; and when they are ſilent, you would think them wiſe enough to reſolve the moſt difficult queſtions. Nevertheleſs, there are ſome famous univerſities in Spain; amongſt which they reckon, Sarragoſſa, Barcelona, Salamanca, Alcala, Santiago, Granada, Seville, Coimbra, Terragona, Evora, Liſbon, Madrid, Murcia, Majorca, Toledo, Lerida, Valentia, and Occa. There are but few famous preachers; here and there you will meet with ſome that are pathetical: but indeed, let theſe ſermons be good or bad, the Spaniards that hear them will perpetually beat their breaſts with an extraordinary fervour, and even diſturb the preacher with the grievous cries which their troubled conſciences make them utter. I am willing to believe that there are a few that have ſome compunction, but in my conſcience, I doubt far leſs than they make ſhew of. They never leave off their ſwords, either when they go to confeſſion or the ſacrament; they ſay, they wear them to defend religion; and in the morning before they put them on, they kiſs them, and make the ſign

of

of the croſs with them; they pay an exceſſive devotion to the bleſſed Virgin, and put an extraordinary confidence in her; there is hardly any man that does not wear a ſcapular, or ſome embroidered image that hath touched ſome of thoſe that are held to be miraculous; and though otherwiſe they do not lead lives very regular, yet they will not forbear praying to her with a truſt, that it is ſhe that muſt protect and ſave them from the greateſt evils. They are very charitable, not only upon the account of the merits by alms-deeds, but alſo by a natural inclination they have to give, and a real pain they endure, if either through poverty, or for any other reaſon, they are forced to refuſe any thing that is aſked of them. They have alſo another good quality, which is, never to forſake their friend in ſickneſs; their care and their concern is far greater in ſuch a time, when doubtleſs the preſence, as well as the aſſiſtance of a friend, is much wanted. So that perſons that do not ſee one another four times in a year, yet are conſtant in their viſits three or four times every day, when one is under any affliction, and that they can become uſeful to each other: but as ſoon as they are well, they reſume the ſame way of living they uſed before they were ſick.

Don

Don Frederic de Cardonna, of whom I now write to you, dear couſin, as if he and you were well acquainted, is returned. He hath brought me a letter from the fair Marchioneſs de los Rios, who without doubt, is ſtill one of the prettieſt women in the world, and who is not weary of her retirement. I alſo by him heard from the archbiſhop of Burgos, whoſe merits are uncommon; and he added, that he came back in the company of a Spaniſh gentleman, who had told him ſome very wonderful things; amongſt others, that every Spaniard who is born on Good-Friday, whenever they go by or through any churchyard, in which there has been any body buried that was murdered; or if they paſs through any place where a murder has been committed, although the man who was killed has been taken away, yet for all that he appears to them all bloody, and in the ſame manner and condition he happened to be in when he was murdered, and this too, whether they knew one another or not. This certainly is a very unpleaſant thing to thoſe whom it happens to; but in requital, they can cure the plague with only breathing upon the party, and do not receive the infection, although they be with thoſe that have the plague upon them. "Many people,

people, ſaid he, wondered that Philip IV. held his head ſo high, and ſtared up with his eyes; the reaſon was, he was born on Good-Friday; and when he was very young, he had ſeveral apparitions of thoſe perſons that had been murdered; ſo that with the fright of them, he had got a cuſtom (very ſeldom) to hold down his head." But, ſaid I to Don Frederic, did he talk ſeriouſly, and as if theſe things were allowed of every body without any doubt? And juſt as I was ſaying that it would be worth while to enquire of ſome creditable perſons about theſe matters, Don Fernand de Toledo came into my chamber, and ſo he aſked him; and he aſſured me that he had frequently heard people talk thus of theſe matters, but yet he would not anſwer for the truth of them. "It is alſo ſaid, continued he, that there are a certain people which can kill a mad dog with breathing upon him, and that they have a power to remain in the fire without being burnt; and yet I could never ſee any of them that cared to truſt themſelves there: but they give this reaſon, that though they could ſafely do it, yet there would be ſomething of vanity in it, by ſuch peculiar favours from heaven, to diſtinguiſh themſelves from other men; and for my part, ſaid I,

laughing, I am of opinion theſe men have more prudence than humility. They are afraid, as it is but reaſonable, of the biting of the dog, and the heat of the furnace. "I am altogether of your mind, madam, replied Don Frederic, I can give little credit to things above nature."

"I do not pretend to make you believe it, ſays Don Fernand, though I muſt tell you, I do not find any thing in this matter more extraordinary than in a thouſand prodigies which we ſee every day. Do you think, for inſtance, that you ought leſs to wonder at that lake which is near Guadalajora in Andaluſia, which fortels approaching tempeſts, by moſt horrid bellowing and roaring, that is heard above twenty thouſand paces diſtance? and what do you ſay of that other lake which is found upon the very top of the mountains Clavio, in the county of Rouſſilon, near to Perpignan? it is extream deep, there are in it fiſhes, monſtrous both for bigneſs and ſhape; when a ſtone is thrown into it, there are vapours ſeen to come out attended with a great noiſe, and to aſcend into the air, and there convert into the clouds, which produce moſt terrible ſtorms, accompanied with thunder, lightening and air. Is it not likewiſe true, continued he,

in

in addreſſing himſelf to Don Frederic, that near the caſtle of Gracimanos, in a cavern, which is called Judea, not far from the bridge Talayredas, there is a ſpring whoſe water freezes as it drops, and grows ſo hard, that it becomes a perfect ſtone, which cannot eaſily be broken, and with which in that country they build fine houſes?" "You have a good ſtock of examples, ſaid Don Frederic, but if you pleaſe, I will furniſh you with ſome others for your purpoſe. Do you remember the mountain of Monrayo in Arragon? if the ſheep feed upon it before the ſun riſe, they die; but if they are ſick, and feed there after the ſun is up, they are cured. I muſt not forget neither, the ſpring in the iſle of Cadiz, which is dry when it is high water, and runs when the tide ebbs." You ſhall not be the only perſon, ſaid I, interrupting him, that ſhall ſecond Don Fernand in theſe kind of relations: I muſt tell him, that in the ſame iſle of Cadiz, there is a certain plant, which withereth upon the firſt appearance of the ſun, and grows green again as ſoon as night comes. "Ah, pretty plant, exclaims Don Fernand, laughing: well, I have enough now to be revenged for all the ſport you have made at my ſtories for this hour together; I declare

open war againſt you about this plant, and if you do not ſend for one hither, I know what I will believe." The facetious humour of this Cavellero made us paſs the evening very agreeably; but we were interrupted by my kinſwoman, who returned out of the city, where ſhe had ſpent ſome part of the day at her lawyers, who was at the point of death; he is very old, and a very learned man in his profeſſion. She told us, that all his children ſtood round his bed, and that the only thing which he recommended to them, was always to preſerve a good ſtock of gravity; and after he had bleſſed them, ſays he to them, "What greater good can I now wiſh you, my dear children; than to lead your whole lives at Madrid, and never to quit this earthly paradiſe, but for the heavenly." "This may ſhew, continued ſhe, the ſtrange prepoſſeſſion the Spaniards have for Madrid, and the happineſs they enjoy in that court." For my part, ſaid I, interrupting her, I am perſuaded there is abundance of vanity in that fondneſs which they expreſs for their own nation, for certainly they have too much ſenſe not to know, that there are many other countries far more agreeable. Is it not true, addreſſing myſelf to Don Fernand, that though you will

not

not ſay as I ſay, that you have the ſame thoughts? "What my thoughts are, ſaid he, ſmiling, can be no rule for other people: I muſt tell you, that ſince my return, I have been upbraided by every one with being no longer a Spaniard." But certain it is, that people being ſo bewitched with the delights and charms of Madrid, and not having power to forſake it in any ſeaſon of the year, no body has thoughts of building pretty houſes in the country, whether they might ſometimes retire; ſo that all adjacent parts about the city, which ſhould be filled with delicious gardens and ſplendid ſeats, look like ſo many little deſerts; and this is the reaſon alſo, why the city in ſummer, as well as in winter, is equally crouded with people. Hereupon my kinſwoman ſaid, "She would have me go to the Eſcurial, and that it was agreed on by the Marchioneſs of Palacois and La Roſa, to go thither two days hence: the lady, your mother, added ſhe, ſpeaking to Don Fernand, deſigns you to make one; and I am reſolved to ſecure Don Frederic for another. They both declared, that with a great deal of pleaſure they would go this little journey. And indeed, the next day we went to kiſs the Queen-mother's hand, and to know her commands for the Eſcurial:

for you muſt know, it is the cuſtom, when one is to go out of Madrid, firſt to pay reſpects to the Queen. But we had not ſeen her ſince her return; ſhe looks pleaſanter than ſhe did at Toledo, and told us, "She did not think of coming ſo ſoon back to Madrid, and that now it ſeemed as if ſhe had never been out of it." There was brought before her a giant woman that came from the Indies: as ſoon as ſhe ſaw her, ſhe ordered her to be taken away, ſhe was ſo frightened at her. Her ladies would make this Coloſſus dance, who held in each hand two ſhe-dwarfs that played upon the Caſtinets and the Biſcay drum, which was diſagreeable in the higheſt degree. My kinſwoman obſerved in the Queen-mother's apartment, things which had been Don John's; amongſt others, an admirable pendulum clock, all ſet with diamonds; he made her in part, his heir; in all likelihood it was to teſtify his regret for having troubled and vexed her.

The journey to the Eſcurial was performed with all imaginable ſatisfaction; the deſire of entertaining you with it, hindered me from ſending you the letter I had begun before I went thither; the ſame ladies that went to Arranjues and Toledo, were very glad to embrace

embrace the opportunity of taking the air a little in ſo fine a ſeaſon; and we went firſt to the Prado, which is a royal houſe, the building like the reſt in Spain, is handſome enough, that is, it conſiſts of a ſquare of four ſeveral apartments, ſeparated by galleries of communication, which are ſupported with pillars; the furniture of it, indeed, is not ſtately, but there are good pictures, amongſt others, thoſe of the Kings of Spain, in ridiculous dreſſes.

We were ſhewed a little cloſet, which the late King uſed to call his Beloved, becauſe in it he uſed ſometimes to entertain himſelf with his miſtreſſes; this prince, who was ſeemingly ſo cold and grave, that he was ſeldom ever ſeen to laugh, was really the moſt amorous and the pleaſanteſt of men. There is a garden well enough kept, and a park of a conſiderable extent, where the King frequently goes to hunt.

We were afterwards at a convent of the Capuchins, which ſtands on the top of a hill; this is a place of great devotion, becauſe of a crucifix which it ſeems was taken from the true croſs, and which often works miracles. After we had ſaid our prayers there, we deſcended on the other ſide of the hill, to a cer-

tain hermitage, where there was a recluſe, that would neither ſee us nor ſpeak to us, but he threw a ticket to us through his grate, on which we found written, that he would recommend us to God. We were all very weary, for we were forced to walk on foot up the hill, and it was very hot weather. We perceived at the bottom of the hill, a very little cottage, by the ſide of a brook, which runs amongſt willow trees; we ſteered our courſe that way, and when we were yet a great way off, we could ſee a man and a woman very well dreſſed, riſe up nimbly from the foot of a tree where they were ſeated, and run into that cottage, and ſhut the door as haſtily as if they had taken us for thieves; but doubtleſs it was the fear of being known, which made them avoid us. We went to the place they had left, and being ſeated on the graſs, we fell to eating ſome fruit we brought with us. We were ſo nigh this little houſe, that they could eaſily ſee through their windows what we were doing: there came out a very pretty country laſs, with a ſea-ruſh baſket, and addreſſed herſelf to us, and kneeling, begged ſome of the fruit of our collation for a big-bellied woman, that would die if we refuſed her. Immediately we ſent her ſome of the faireſt,

faireſt, and quickly after the ſame young girl came again with a gold ſnuff-box, and told us, the Senora of the Caſita, that is, the lady of the little houſe, intreated us to accept of ſome ſnuff for an acknowledgment of the favour we had done her. It is the cuſtom here to preſent ſnuff when they have a mind to expreſs their friendſhip. We ſtayed ſo long by the water-ſide, that we reſolved to go no farther than the Carcuela, which is another of the King's houſes, but not ſo handſome as the Prado, and ſo neglected, that there is nothing worth commending, but the waters. We were bad enough lodged there, though we laid in the very ſame beds his Majeſty did; and we were very lucky in taking along with us all neceſſaries for ſupper. After that, we went into the gardens, which are in bad order, the fountains run day and night, and the water there is ſo good and in ſuch plenty, that for as little almoſt as one would deſire, it might be made as pleaſant a dwelling as any in the world. But it is not the cuſtom in this country, from the King to private perſons, to keep ſeveral country houſes in good repair, they let them go to ruin, for want of ſome very ſmall reparations. Our beds were ſo bad, that we were not loath to leave them

early the next morning to go to the Eſcurial. We went by Monareco, where the woods begin, and a little farther is the park which belongs to the convent of the Eſcurial: for in effect, it is one which Philip II. built among the mountains, that ſo he might the more eaſily get the ſtone he needed, of which there is ſuch a prodigious quantity, that without ſeeing it one cannot conceive it, and certainly it is one of the largeſt buildings we have in Europe. We went up to it through a very long walk of elm trees, which are planted in four rows; the great gate is ſtately, adorned with divers marble pillars, raiſed one upon another, till they reach up to the ſtatue of St. Lawrence, which ſtands on the top; the King's arms are cut upon a certain ſtone, which is called the thunder-ſtone, and is brought from Arabia, the cutting of which coſt threeſcore thouſand crowns. It is eaſy to believe, that having been at ſo conſiderable a charge for a thing ſo little uſeful, they would not ſpare any coſt for others which might be neceſſary, and contribute to the beauty of the place. It is a great ſquare pile of building; but beyond the ſquare there runs out a length, which contains the buildings of the entrance, and are contrived to preſent the form

form of the gridiron, on which St. Lawrence (who is the patron of the monaſtery) ſuffered martyrdom. It is built according to the Doric order, and very plain; the ſquare is divided in the middle, and one of thoſe diviſions, which looks upon the order, opens itſelf both ways into four other leſſer ſquares, which are four cloyſters, built alſo according to the Doric order, and who ſees one of them, ſees all the reſt; the building has nothing in it, either as to its deſign or architecture, that is extraordinary; that which is to be admired, is the largeneſs of it, being three hundred and eighty paces in the ſquare; for beſides thoſe four cloyſters I have mentioned, the other diviſion of the ſquare, ſubdivided into two, makes two other piles of building, one of which is the King's quarters, and the other is the college; for there are in it abundance of penſioners, whom the King maintains to ſtudy. The friars that live in it are Hieronomites; this order is unknown in France, and it is aboliſhed in Italy, becauſe a certain Hieronomite friar at Milan attempted the life of St. Charles Barromeo; but he did not hurt him, though he ſhot at him, and the bullets pierced his pontifical habit; but nevertheleſs this order is here in great eſteem. There are

three

three hundred monks in the convent of the Eſcurial; they live much after the manner of the Carthuſians; they ſpeak little, and pray much, and women never come into their church; beſides, they ought to ſtudy and preach.

But there is another thing yet, which makes this building conſiderable, and that is, the nature of the ſtone of which it is built. It was taken out of the neighbouring quarries; it is of a grayiſh colour; the ſharpeſt air and ſevereſt weather make no impreſſion on it; it does not ſoil or grow dirty, but conſtantly preſerves that colour it had when it was taken up. Philip II. was two and twenty years in building it; he enjoyed it thirteen, and then died in it. This ſtructure coſt him ſix millions of gold. Philip IV. added the Pantheon to it, that is to ſay, a Sepulchre, like the Pantheon at Rome, contrived under the great altar of the church, all of marble, jaſper and porphyry; in which there are ſix and twenty moſt ſtately tombs inchaſed in the walls, and one goes down into it by a pair of ſtairs, all of jaſper. I fancied myſelf deſcending into ſome of thoſe inchanted places which our romances and books of chivalry talk of. The tabernacle, the architecture of the altar, the

ſteps

ſteps by which you aſcend to it, the pyx or box in which the hoſt is kept, and made all of one ſingle agat, are ſo many wonders. The riches there in precious ſtones and gold, are incredible. One ſingle cup-board of relics (for there are four in the four chapels of the church) infinitely exceeds the treaſure of St. Mark's at Venice. The ornaments of the church are embroidered with pearls and precious ſtones; and ſo are the chalices and veſſels of precious ſtones. The candleſticks and lamps are of pure gold. There are forty little chapels, and as many altars, upon which are put every day forty ſeveral cloaths and attires. The fore part of the great altar is compoſed of four ranks of jaſper pillars, and one goes up to the altar by ſeventeen ſteps of porphyry ſtone. The tabernacle is beautified with ſeveral pillars of agat, and divers curious figures of metal and cryſtal. You can ſee nothing about the tabernacle but gold, azure ſtone, and other ſtones ſo tranſparent, that through them the ſacrament (which is kept in an agat veſſel) is eaſily perceived. This tabernacle is eſteemed at a million of crowns. There are eight pair of organs, the chairs or ſeats in the choir, are made of fine wood, which comes

from

from the Indies, curiouſly wrought after the pattern of thoſe of St. Dominic, at Boulogne. The cloiſters of the monaſtery are extreamly fine; in the middle there is a flower-garden, and a chapel which opens four ways, whoſe roof is ſupported with porphyry pillars, between which there are niches, in which are placed the four evangeliſts with an angel, and ſeveral creatures made of white marble, larger than nature, who throw out torrents of water into marble baſons. The chapel is arched with curious architecture, and paved with black and white marble. There are divers pictures, of an ineſtimable value, and in the chapter-room, which is very large, there are beſides moſt excellent pictures, two bas reliefs all of agat, two foot and a half long, which cannot be valued. As to the church, it has nothing extraordinary in its ſtructure; it is larger than that of the Jeſuits in St. Anthony's-ſtreet at Paris, but of the ſame form, except that, like their houſe, it is of the Doric order. Bramanto, the famous Italian architect, drew the model and deſign of it. The King and Queen's apartments are not ſtately, but Philip II. intended this only for a houſe of prayer and retirement, the church and the library were the things

he

he took moſt care to adorn. Titian, the famous painter, and many others beſides, have exhauſted all their art and ſkill in curiouſly painting the galleries of the library, which indeed are admirable, not only for the excellent painting, but for a hundred thouſand volumes that are there, without reckoning the original manuſcrips of ſeveral fathers and doctors of the church, which are elegantly bound and gilt. You will eaſily gueſs at the largeneſs of the Eſcurial, when I have told you that there are in it, ſeventeen cloiſters, twenty-two courts, eleven thouſand windows, above eight hundred pillars, and an infinite number of parlours, halls, and chambers.

Soon after the death of Philip II. there was taken from the friars of the Eſcurial, a certain eſtate in lands, called Campillo, which the late King had given them, and was worth eighteen thouſand crowns per annum, and this was done by virtue of a clauſe in his will, by which he revoked all the immenſe donations which in his life-time he had given.

The Duke of Braganza being at court in King Philip IId's. time, he had a mind they ſhould go with him to the Eſcurial, that he might ſee that ſtately pile of building. And

as

as he that had the care of ſhewing it to him, told him, "It was built in performance of a vow which Philip II. made at the battle of St. Quintin;" the Duke replied, "He that made ſo great a vow, muſt needs have a great terror upon him." And now in mentioning this King, I remember to have heard, that Charles V. recommended to him the preſervation of the three keys of Spain. Theſe were the Streights-mouth, Fluſhing in Zealand, and Cadiz. The Turks and Moors have the firſt, the Dutch the ſecond, and the Engliſh had the laſt, but the King of Spain ſoon recovered it from them.

The Eſcurial is built upon a deſcent of ſome rocks in a deſert and barren place, and environed with hills; the village ſtands below it, and has but a few houſes in it; it is in a manner always cold weather there. The extent of the gardens and the park is a prodigious ſight to ſee, in which you meet with woods, plains, and a vaſt houſe in the middle, in which is the keeper's lodge; it abounds with all ſorts of deer and fowl.

After having ſeen a place that ſo highly deſerves our admiration, we all left it; and as we had viſited the royal houſes of Prado and Carcuela, we returned over the mountains, which

which is a nearer way, but very troubleſome. We came by Colmenar, and coaſting along the little river of Guadarama, we paſſed through Rozas and Aravaca, and arrived at Madrid, where we learned that the Queen's houſhold were juſt going away to meet her upon the frontier. We immediately went to the palace to bid adieu to the Dutcheſs de Terra Nova, and the other ladies. The King had cauſed them all to be mounted, that he might ſee after what manner they would be on the day of her entry; for this reaſon all the gardens and doors, every way, were kept cloſe ſhut and guarded, and no man was to enter there. The young court-ladies looked well enough, but, good God! what figures were the Dutcheſs de Terra Nova, and Donna Maria de Alarcon, who were the governantes of the Queen's maids; they rode every one upon a mule ſhod with ſilver, and all friezed with a large houſing of black velvet, like that the phyſicians in Paris rode with upon their horſes. Theſe ladies, dreſſed like widows, (which I have already deſcribed to you) very old and ugly, with moroſe and imperious looks, wore broad hats, tied with ſtrings under their chins; and twenty gentlemen which walked on foot by their ſides, held them up,

leſt

leſt they ſhould fall. They would never have ſuffered theſe men to have touched them in that manner, had not they feared breaking their necks. For you muſt know, dear couſin, that though every lady has two gentlemen-uſhers, and that they go with them wherever they go, yet they never give them their hand; they walk by their ſides, and preſent to them their elbows wrapped in their cloaks, which makes their arms look prodigious thick. The ladies do not come near them; but that which is yet more ſtrange, if the Queen in walking ſhould happen to fall, unleſs her ladies were near her to help her up, though there were an hundred gentlemen there, ſhe muſt be pleaſed, either to riſe by herſelf, or lie all day upon the ground, for no one dare take her up.

We ſpent part of the afternoon in looking at theſe ladies; the equipage they had was indeed very rich, but very poorly and dully contrived. The Dutcheſs of Terra Nova had alone, ſix litters of velvet, of various colours, and all embroidered, and forty mules, whoſe houſings were as coſtly as ever I ſaw any.

You will not hear from me again, dear couſin, before the Queen is come hither.

While

While the King is gone to meet her, and the whole court abſent, my kinſwoman will go into Andaluſia, about ſome buſineſs ſhe has there. I might ſend you a ſhort relation of our little journey, if I could be aſſured it would pleaſe you. I moſt heartily embrace you.

From Madrid,
Sept. 30.

LETTER XV.

THE whole court is returned, and in my memoirs you will find, dear couſin, the particulars of the Queen's journey. The King and ſhe were both together in one coach, and the curtains being all open, I ſaw her at her arrival here: ſhe was dreſſed after the Spaniſh way, and I did not think that ſhe looked leſs handſome in this, than in her French garb; but the King was dreſſed *A-la-Schomberg*, which is the Spaniſh habit for the country, and it is almoſt like the French. I have heard it told, how ſtrangely

the

the Queen was ſurprized the firſt time ſhe had the honor to ſee him; he had on a cloſe-bodied coat of grey barragon, very ſhort and vide, velvet breeches, ſtockings of Pelo, that is, raw ſilk, which they work ſo very looſe, that their ſkin appears through them; this ſilk is as ſmall as a hair, and though they be very ſtrait, yet the King pulls them on at once, and by that means tears ſometimes twenty pair one after another. He had alſo a very fine cravat, which the Queen ſent him, but it was tied a little too looſe: his hair was put behind his ears, and he wore a grey hat. All the journey, which was very long, they ſat cloſe to each other in a large coach, and ſeldom could underſtand one another but by ſome certain ſigns, for the King cannot ſpeak a word of French, and the Queen could ſpeak but very little Spaniſh. Upon their arrival at Madrid, they went to ſing Te Deum at our Lady d' Atocha, attended by all the perſons of quality, and a multitude of the people, that made the air reſound with acclamations of joy. Afterwards their Majeſties went to Buen Retiro, becauſe the apartments in the palace were not yet ready, and the Queen was not to remain there till ſhe had made her entry. This time muſt needs have been

been very tedious to her, for ſhe ſaw no one but the Camerera-Mayor and her ladies. She is forced to lead a life ſo much againſt her inclinations, that ſhe has need of all that diſcretion and ſweetneſs of temper ſhe is poſſeſſed of to be able to endure it; ſhe has not ſo much as the liberty to ſee the French Ambaſſador; to be ſhort, it is a perpetual torment. All the Spaniſh ladies are very fond of her, and amongſt themſelves pity her.

I was ſome time ago at the Counteſs Villambroſa's, and in a great deal of company. The Marchioneſs de la Fuente came in there, and as they are extreamly ſuperſtitious in this country, ſo ſhe told them, like one affrighted, that being with the Queen, who looking at herſelf in the glaſs, and laying her hand gently upon it, cracked it from top to bottom; and that the Queen beheld it without being the leaſt moved, but even laughed at the conſternation that all the ladies about her were in, telling them it betrayed a weakneſs of mind to take ſuch notice of things and accidents as might proceed from natural cauſes. They diſcourſed and argued a great while upon this matter, and with deep ſighs, ſaid that their Queen would not live long.

She

She alſo told us, that the Queen was much more diſturbed at the incivility of the Camerera-Mayor, who ſeeing ſome of her hairs out of place on her forehead, ſpit on her fingers to lay them ſmooth; upon which the Queen ſtayed her arm, telling her in a majeſtic way, "that the beſt eſſence there, was not too good," and that taking her handkerchief, ſhe was a great while cleaning that part of her hair which this piece of antiquity had ſo handſomely wet. It is no uncommon thing here to wet the head all over, the better to ſmooth and make the hair ſhine; the firſt time my head was dreſſed after the Spaniſh mode, one of my relation's women undertook this curious piece of work, ſhe was no leſs than three hours tugging and pulling my head, and finding that my hair, which is naturally curling, would not comply, without ſaying a word to me, ſhe dipped a great ſponge twice in a baſon of water, and baptized me ſo handſomely, that I was laid up with a cold for a month.

But to return to the Queen, it would draw pity from one to ſee how this Camerera treats her; I am well aſſured, that ſhe neither ſuffers her to have ſo much as a ſingle hair curled, nor to come near her chamber windows,

dows, nor to ſpeak to any body; and yet the King loves the Queen ſincerely, and for the moſt part eats with her, and that without ceremony; ſo that very often when the Maids of Honor are laying the cloth, the King and the Queen will divert themſelves in helping them, one will lay the cloth, and the other a napkin: the Queen has her meat dreſſed after the French way, and the King his after the Spaniſh. He has a woman cook to dreſs all his victuals, but the Queen endeavours to bring him to like the ragous that are made for her, but he cannot abide them. But now you muſt not imagine that their Majeſties are ſurrounded with their courtiers when they are at dinner, at the moſt, there are only ſome ladies of the palace, a few menins, but a great many male and female dwarfs.

The Queen made her entry the 13th of January; after all the paſſages and avenues of the great road which lead to Buen Retiro were ſtopped, and all coaches forbid to come that way, there was a triumphal arch built, and the Queen painted upon it. It was alſo covered with divers garlands, and had ſeveral emblems and other things painted; it was ſet in the way by which the Queen muſt paſs to go into Madrid; on each ſide there was a

ſort

ſort of galleries which had places contrived in them, to ſhew the arms of the ſeveral kingdoms under the Spaniſh dominion, joining one to another, by certain pillars which ſupported ſome gilt ſtatues, every one of which repreſented crowns and inſcriptions which had relation to thoſe kingdoms.

This gallery reached to the triumphal gate on the great road, which was very rich and adorned with ſeveral ſtatues; where likewiſe there were four beautiful and young maids, dreſſed like nymphs waiting for the Queen, and holding in their hands baſkets of flowers, ready to ſtrew them on the ground as ſhe paſſed; hardly was one out of this gate or arch, but a ſecond appeared, and ſo for a great way one after another was ſeen. Theſe were adorned with the King's Council, that of the Inquiſition, the Council of the Indies, of Arragon, of State, of Italy, of Flanders, and other places, under ſo many gilt ſtatues; that of Juſtice was higher raiſed than all the reſt. A little further was repreſented the Golden Age, accompanied with the Law, Rewards, Protection, and Puniſhments. The Temple of Faith was exhibited in a picture, Honor and Fidelity opened the gate, and Joy came forth to receive the new Queen. There

was

was beſides, a picture which ſhewed the reception Solomon gave the Queen of Sheba, and another where Deborah was giving of laws to her people. There were alſo the ſtatues of Ceres, Aſtrea, Union, Virtue, Life, Safety, Time, the Earth, Tranquility, Peace, Greatneſs, Reſt, Themis, and Liberality. Amongſt the number of paintings I took notice of, there were Æneas decending into hell, Cerberus chained by the Sybil, the Elyſian Fields, where Anchiſes ſhewed his ſon who ſhould ſucceed him in his poſterity. The reſt were filled with an infinite number of hieroglyphics. The Queen ſtopped at the third arch, which was over againſt a very fine parterre in her way; in it were falls of water, grottos, fountains, and white marble ſtatues. Nothing could be more pleaſant than this garden: it belonged to the friars of St. Francis of Paulo, who built it. The fourth gate was in the middle of the place called Del Sol; it was not leſs glorious than the others by the gold, pictures, ſtatues, and mottos about it.

The ſtreets where the furriers dwelt was all full of ſeeming animals, and their ſkins were ſo artificially ſtuffed, that any body would have taken them for living tygers, lions, bears, and panthers. The fifth, which was

that of Guadalajara, had its peculiar ornaments, and after that, the Queen paſſed into the goldſmith's ſtreet, the ſide of which was ſet full of angels of pure ſilver; there were ſeen alſo divers bucklers of gold, upon which were contrived the King and Queen's names, with their arms, in pearls, rubies, diamonds, emeralds, and other ſtones ſo fine and rich, that the ſkilful ſaid, there was to the value of above twelve millions.

In the Placa-mayor there was an amphitheatre ſet full of ſtatues, and adorned with paintings. The laſt gate was near that. In the middle of the firſt front of the Queen-mother's palace, was ſeen Apollo, all the Muſes, the picture of the King and Queen on horſeback, and divers other things which I did not remember ſo much as to give you an account of. The palace court was ſurrounded with young men and maids, who repreſented all the rivers, both great and ſmall of Spain; they were crowned with reeds and water lillies, which pots overturned, and the reſt of their attire ſuitable. They complimented the Queen in Latin and Spaniſh. There were alſo erected in this court, two caſtles of artificial fireworks. All the palace was hung with the richeſt tapeſtry that belonged to the

crown

crown, and there are but few places in the world where there is finer ſeen; two chariots full of muſicians went before their Majeſties.

The magiſtrates of the city came out of their public houſe in their robes, which were made of brocade embroidered with gold; they wore little hats buttoned up with plumes of feathers, and were mounted upon very fine horſes, they came to preſent the keys of the city to the Queen, and to receive her under a canopy. The King and the Queen-mother went in a coach all open, that the people might ſee them, as far as the Counteſs of Ognate's houſe, where the Queen came to them.

Six trumpeters in black and red ſuits, in company with the city kettle drums mounted upon fine horſes, whoſe houſings were of black velvet, marched before the Alcade of the court, the Knights of the three military orders, namely, St. James, Calatrava, and Alcantara, followed after in cloaks, all embroidered with gold, and their hats covered with plumes of feathers; after them went the Titulados de Caſtille, and the officers of the King's houſhold, they wore white robes, and moſt of them were Grandees of Spain, their hats

were trimmed with diamonds and pearls, and their magnificence appeared every way; they had moſt admirable horſes, every one had abundance of liveries, and their footmens ſuits were of gold and ſilver brocade, mixed with coloured ſilk, which looked very well.

The Queen rode upon a curious horſe of Andaluſia, which the Marquis de Villa Mayna, her firſt Gentleman Uſher, led by the reins; her cloaths were ſo richly embroidered, that you could ſee no ſtuff; ſhe wore a hat trimmed with a plume of feathers, and the pearl called the peregrina, which is as big as a ſmall pear, and of an ineſtimable value; her hair hung looſe upon her ſhoulders and upon her forehead, her neck was a little bare, and ſhe wore a ſmall farthingale; ſhe had upon her finger the large diamond of the King's, which is pretended to be the fineſt in Europe. But the Queen's pretty looks, and her charms, ſhone much brighter than all the ſparkling jewels with which ſhe was adorned; behind her and without the canopy, went the Dutcheſs de Terra Nova, dreſſed in Duenna, together with Donna Laura Maria d' Alarcon, Governante of the Queen's maids; they rid each of them upon a mule. Immediately after them the Queen's maids, to the number

number of eight, all covered with diamonds and embroidery, appeared upon very fine horſes, every one having two of the court walking by their ſide; the Queen's coaches went after them, and the guards of the Lancilla brought up the rear. She ſtopped before the Counteſs of Ognate's houſe, to ſalute the King and the Queen-mother; ſhe alighted at St. Mary's, where Cardinal Portocarero, Archbiſhop of Toledo, waited for her, and immediately Te Deum began; as ſoon as it was ended, ſhe mounted her horſe again, and rid to the palace, where ſhe was received by the King and Queen-mother; the King helped her off her horſe, and the Queen-mother taking her by the hand, led her to her apartment, where all the ladies were waiting for her, and fell on their knees with all humility to kiſs her hand. While I am upon this head of the palace, I ſhould tell you, dear couſin, that I have heard there are certain laws and rules eſtabliſhed in the palace, which have been obſerved there for above theſe hundred years, without the leaſt deviation, they are called the Orders or Ceremonials of the Palace; they run thus: "That the Queen of Spain ſhall go to bed at ten o'clock in ſummer, and nine in winter." At the Queen's firſt being here,

ſhe did not conſider the appointed hour, it ſeemed to her reaſonable that the rule of going to bed, ſhould be when one was ſleepy; but it frequently happened, that as ſhe was eating her ſupper, ſome of her women, without ſaying a word to her, would begin to undreſs her head, and others pull off her ſhoes under the table, and ſo hurry her to bed with that haſte, as made her very much wonder.

The King of Spain ſleeps in one apartment, and the Queen in another, but his preſent Majeſty loves the Queen too well to lie from her. It is thus noted, "That when the King comes out of his own chamber in the night to go into the Queen's, he muſt wear his ſhoes like ſlippers, (for here they make no ſlippers) his black cloak upon his ſhoulders, inſtead of a night-gown, (of which no one make uſe at Madrid) his broquel, or bucklar, (of which I have ſpoken in ſome of my former letters) faſtened under his arm, and his bottle faſtened by a ſtring to the other:" but you muſt not think this bottle holds drink to quench thirſt, it is for a quite contrary purpoſe, which you muſt gueſs. With all this accoutrement, the King has beſides a long rapier in one hand, and a dark lanthorn

lanthorn in the other; and in this manner he is obliged to go all alone into the Queen's chamber.

There is another order in the ceremonial, which is, "That after the King has taken a miſtreſs, and happens to forſake her, ſhe muſt be a nun," as I have already told you. I have heard that the late King being in love with a lady of the palace, he knocked one night ſoftly at her chamber door, as ſhe imagined it was he, ſhe would not open it, and only ſaid to him through the door, *Baya, baya, con Dios no quiero ſer monja*; that is to ſay, "Go, go, God be with you, I have no mind to be a nun."

It is alſo ſet down, "That the King every time he receives a favour from his miſtreſs muſt give her four piſtoles." You perceive he will not ruin his eſtate thus, and that the expence he is at for his pleaſure is very moderate. To this purpoſe it is publicly known, that Philip IV. the father of the preſent King, having heard of the beauty of a famous courteſan, went to ſee her at her houſe; but being a religious obſerver of the orders, he gave her but four piſtoles; ſhe was very angry at ſo diſproportionate a recompence to her merit, but diſſembling her diſpleaſure, ſhe dreſſed her-

ſelf like a Cavellero and went to ſee the King, and after ſhe had made herſelf known, and had had a moſt particular audience of him, ſhe pulled out a purſe of four hundred piſtoles, and laid it upon the table: "It is thus, ſaid ſhe, I pay my miſtreſs;" pretending that this time the King was her miſtreſs, ſeeing ſhe came in man's cloaths to find him out.

By theſe ceremonials, the fixed time of the King's going to any of his houſes of pleaſure are known, whether it be to the Eſcurial, to Aranjues, or to Buen-Retiro, ſo that without ſtaying for his orders, all his equipage is ſent away, and early in the morning they go to awake him, that he may riſe and put on thoſe cloaths that are ſet down in the orders, according to the ſeaſon, and after that he ſteps into his great coach, and ſo very contentedly goes, where ſeveral ages paſt it has been agreed on that he muſt go.

When the appointed time comes to return, though the King is never ſo well pleaſed where he is, yet he muſt go away that he may not alter the cuſtom.

It is alſo known when he is to go to confeſſion, and to perform his devotions, at that time the confeſſor comes, and preſents himſelf.

Every

Every courtier, and even the ambaſſadors, are obliged when they go into the King's chamber, to put on certain little lawn cuffs, which they wear quite flat upon their ſleeves; there are ſhops in the guard-room, where the Lords hire them, and return them when they come out. In like manner all the ladies are to wear pattens when they go into the Queen's preſence, I think I have already told you, that theſe are a kind of ſandals, into which the ſhoe is faſtened, and which raiſes them up very high; if they ſhould appear before the Queen without theſe ſandals, ſhe would take it very ill.

The Queens of Spain have none but widows and maids about them, the palace is ſo full of them, that you can ſee nothing elſe through the lettices and in the balconies. and here is one thing to me ſeems very ſingular, which is, that a man although he be married is allowed to declare himſelf the lover or gallant of a lady of the palace, and for her ſake to commit all the follies, and ſo to ſpend all the money he can, without being in the leaſt blamed for it. You ſhall ſee theſe gallants in the court, and all the ladies in the windows; where it is their daily employment to diſcourſe with, and entertain one another

by the fingers: for you muſt know that their hands ſpeak a language that is perfectly intelligible; and as it might be gueſſed that it was always alike, and that the ſame ſigns always meant the ſame things, ſo they agree with their miſtreſſes upon certain private ſigns and actions, which no one elſe underſtands. This kind of love is public, a man muſt be of a peculiar ſort of wit and humour, dexterouſly to manage theſe intrigues and to be accepted by the ladies, for they are wonderfully delicate and nice, they do not talk like other people. In the palace there reigns a certain genius and ſtrain of wit, quite different from that in the city, and ſo peculiar, that one muſt learn it as one would an art or trade. When the Queen goes abroad, all, or however the greateſt part of the ladies go with her; then the gallants, who are conſtantly upon the watch, go on foot by their coach ſides, that they may enjoy their converſation. It is really good ſport to ſee how theſe poor lovers dirty themſelves, for the ſtreets are exceeding naſty; but then, the more dirty the more gallant. When the Queen returns home late, there are carried before the coaches where her ladies are, forty or fifty flambeaux of white wax; and this ſometimes makes a very glorious illumination;

for

for there are ſeveral coaches, and in every one divers ladies, ſo that frequently you may ſee above a thouſand flambeaux, beſides thoſe the Queen has.

When the ladies of the palace are let blood, the chirurgeon takes a prodigious care of the ligature, fillet, or any cloth or handkerchief upon which any of the blood of the fair one has fa'len; for he never fails to make a rich preſent of it to the Cavellero that loves her, and this is looked upon to be a worthy occaſion for a man to ruin himſelf to all intents; there have been ſome ſo extravagantly fooliſh, as to give the chirurgeon the greateſt part of their plate; you muſt not fancy this is only a ſpoon, a fork, or a knife, which may be the ſtock of a great many we know; no, no, I aſſure you, this extends to the value of three or four thouſand crowns; and this is a cuſtom ſo rooted amongſt them, that a man had rather feed upon nothing but radiſhes and leeks all the year long, than not to perform what he is obliged to do upon theſe ſort of occaſions.

Few of the ladies of the palace leave it without being advantageouſly married; there are alſo the Queen's menines, who are ſo very young when they come to her, that ſhe has

ſome

ſome not above ſix or ſeven years old; theſe are children of the higheſt quality. I have ſeen ſome of them more beautiful than the god of love himſelf was ever painted.

On ſome ſolemn days, when the ladies of the palace go abroad, or when the Queen gives audience, every lady has the privilege to place by her ſides two Cavelleros who put on their hats before their Majeſties, although they be not Grandees of Spain; they are called *Embevecidos*, that is, "Drunk with love," and ſo tranſported with their paſſion, and the pleaſure of being near their miſtreſſes, that they are incapable of minding any thing elſe, they are permitted to be covered for the ſame reaſon that madmen are, who underſtand not their obligation to decency and good manners; but yet to enjoy this liberty, they muſt have leave from their ladies, otherwiſe they dare not preſume to attempt it.

There is no other diverſion at court than play; but during the carnaval, they empty eggs by a little hole in the ſhell, and fill them full of ſweet ſcented water, and then ſtop them up again with wax, and when the King is at a play he throws theſe at every body, and every one in imitation of his Majeſty throw them likewiſe at one another; this

perfumed

perfumed rain makes the air very ſweet, but withal wets people pretty handſomely, and this is one of their greateſt paſtimes, there is hardly any body at this ſeaſon but what carries an hundred of the egg-ſhells, that are either filled with orange-flower, or ſome other ſweet ſcented water, and as they go along in their coaches throw them in peoples faces. At this time the people alſo pleaſe themſelves after their faſhion; for example, they will break off the neck of a bottle, and tie the part that is within the wicker to the tail of a dog, and ſometimes you ſhall ſee above two thouſand run after him.

The King's dwarf is the prettieſt that ever I ſaw, his name is Levifillo; he was born in Flanders; he is extream little, and exactly well proportioned; he has a handſome face, an admirable complexion, and not only wittier than one can imagine, but withal very wiſe and learned. When he goes to take the air, there is a groom to wait on him, who rides upon one horſe, and carries another before him, which is ſo very ſmall, that it may properly be termed a dwarf horſe, and is as handſome for his kind as his maſter is for his. This horſe is brought to the place where Levifillo is to mount him, for he would be al-

moſt

moſt tired if he was to walk ſo far; and it is really a great pleaſure to ſee the dexterity of this little animal and his maſter, when he orders him like a managed horſe. I do aſſure you that when he is upon his back, they do not both make above three quarters of an ell in height. He ſaid very ſeriouſly the other day, "That he would fight the bull at the firſt bull-feaſt, for the ſake of his miſtreſs Donna Elvira." This is a little girl about ſeven or eight years of age, but very beautiful. The Queen commanded him to be her gallant. It is a great happineſs for this child that ſhe is fallen into the Queen's hands. I will tell you how it happened.

The fathers of mercy went to redeem a certain number of ſlaves which they brought to Madrid: and according to their cuſtom of coming through the city in proceſſion, the Queen chanced to caſt her eyes upon a captive woman, which led two little girls by the hand; they ſeemed to be ſiſters, but there was this difference between them, the one was extreamly handſome, and the other as ugly. The Queen made her come to her, and aſked her, "If ſhe was the mother of thoſe two children?" ſhe anſwered, "That ſhe was mother only to the ugly one." "And how came

came you by the other, ſaid the Queen?" "Madam, replied the woman, we were in a veſſel in which there was a great lady big with child, but we did not know who ſhe was, only by her attendance, and the richneſs of her cloaths, it was eaſy to think ſhe muſt be of quality. After a long and ſharp fight, we were taken, the greateſt part of her people were killed; and ſhe was ſo frighted, that ſhe fell in travail, and as ſoon as ſhe was delivered, died. I was by her, and ſeeing this poor little creature without a nurſe, and ready to periſh, I reſolved to nouriſh it up with my own, if it was poſſible. As ſoon as the corſairs were maſters of our ſhip, they divided the booty amongſt themſelves; they were in two veſſels, and ſo each took away with them the lot that was fallen to them. Thoſe remaining women, and other ſervants which belonged to this lady, were on one ſide of the veſſel, and I on the other; ſo that, madam, continued the woman, I was never able to learn what or who the perſon was, whoſe child I ſaved. I now look upon her as my own daughter, and ſhe believes I am her mother." "So charitable a deed, ſays the Queen, ſhall not go unrewarded; I ſhall take care of you, and the little incognito I will keep."

keep." And indeed the Queen loves it ſo extreamly, that the girl always wears very rich cloaths. She follows her Majeſty every where, and talks to her with that grace and freedom as ſufficiently declares her to be of no mean original. Perhaps time may diſcover who ſhe is.

Here are none of thoſe ſolemn and pleaſant feſtivals which are at Verſailes, when the ladies have the honour to eat with their Majeſties. All is very reſerved in this court, and in my opinion, nothing but a general and conſtant habit could prevent abundance of things from being extreamly tedious to them. Thoſe ladies who do not actually dwell at court, never come to it, but when the Queen ſends for them, and ſhe is not allowed to ſend for them often neither. She lives for the moſt part without any other company than her women, there was never any life more melancholy than hers.

When ſhe goes a hunting, (and you muſt know, that of all the Queens that have reigned in Spain, ſhe is the firſt that has had this liberty,) and is come to the place appointed for mounting on horſeback, ſhe muſt ſet her feet upon the coach boot, and ſo throw herſelf upon her horſe. It is not long ſince ſhe had

one,

one, who being a little ſhy and ſkittiſh, would ſtart away as ſhe leaped upon him, and ſo ſhe had a moſt grievous fall. When the King is there, he aſſiſts her, but no body elſe dare come ſo near the Queens of Spain as to touch them and help them on horſeback; they had rather they ſhould be hurt, and that their lives ſhould be expoſed to the greateſt danger.

She has fourteen matraſſes or quilts upon her bed; there is neither flocks nor feather-beds uſed here, theſe quilts being made of Spaniſh wool, which is the fineſt in the world; they are not above three fingers thick, ſo that her bed is no higher than one of ours in France. They make theſe matraſſes ſo thin that they may the more eaſily be turned and removed; and indeed I have obſerved that they keep hollower, and are not near ſo hard as ours.

It is the cuſtom in Madrid, for the maſter or miſtreſſes of the houſe to go before thoſe that come to ſee them; they think this is a piece of great civility, to leave, ſay they, a perſon in the poſſeſſion of all that is in the room. As to the women, they do not kiſs one another in their ſalutation, they only preſent their hand without glove.

They

They have another cuſtom, which I think odd and peculiar enough, and that is, when a daughter has a mind to be married, and is the eldeſt, and has already made her choice, though both her father and mother are againſt the match, ſhe need only go to the curate of the pariſh and tell him the matter, and the buſineſs is done. Immediately he takes her from her parents houſe, and either puts her into a convent, or to ſome devout lady, where ſhe remains for a little time; afterwards, if ſhe perſeveres in her reſolution, the father and mother are obliged to give her a portion ſuitable to her quality and their eſtate, and in ſpight of them ſhe is married. Partly upon this account it is, that ſuch care is taken to keep their daughters cloſe, and to let no body ſpeak to them, and ſo to make it difficult for them to take any meaſures for the management of an intrigue. Otherwiſe, provided the Cavellero be a gentleman, it is ſufficient, and he may marry his miſtreſs, though ſhe ſhould prove to be the daughter of a grandee of Spain.

Since my being in this country, I think I have not neglected informing you of every thing; I will now proceed to finiſh my memoirs

moirs of the court of Spain, ſeeing thoſe I firſt ſent you pleaſe you ſo well. I ſhall ſend you the reſt as faſt as any thing happens and offers itſelf, that is worth your curioſity and notice. I do alſo promiſe you to write you that relation you deſired of me. But for all theſe little trifles, I muſt beg you, dear couſin, to grant me ſomething that is conſiderable, and that is, the continuation of your friendſhip, for which I have a juſt value.

From Madrid,
Sept. 28, 1681.

A LET-

A LETTER ON THE STATE OF SPAIN,

As it was in the Year 1700.

By an ENGLISH GENTLEMAN.

YOU desired in your last some account of the court of Spain, and more particularly touching the nobility thereof, in which I shall endeavour to satisfy you so far as is come to my knowledge; for you must understand the Spaniards are a proud reserved sort of people, with a great opinion of their own, and as mean of other nations, that makes them very difficult of access, and so by consequence, it is a hard thing for a stranger to make that friendship among persons of quality, which is necessary for a due information of matters concerning people of the first rank; which consideration joined to the natural jealousy of the men

men of that country, as well as the cuſtomary reſervedneſs of the women, makes me often ſmile to hear our travelling gallants relate their friendſhip with the gentlemen, and intrigues with the ladies, with ſo much falſhood and confidence.

The preſent King is Charles II. the Emperor Charles V. of the houſe of Auſtria, his anceſtor, being the firſt of that name. This prince was born on Sunday the ſixth of November, 1661, at half an hour after twelve at noon, to the great joy of his father Philip IV. and his mother Donna Mariana de Auſtria, ſiſter of the preſent Emperor; his nephew, the Dauphin of France being born the ſixth; his father died the twenty-fifth of November, 1665. The next day the councils went in ſtate, and proclaimed the new King, and kiſſed his hand. On the eighth of November, the town of Madrid lift up the ſtandard for the new King, by the hands of Don Ramim de Guſman, Duke of Medina de los Tores, accompanied by the nobility, king at arms, &c. Having mounted a ſcaffold richly covered in the great piazza, the oldeſt king of arms having proclaimed ſilence three times, the Duke lifts up the ſtandard, crying three times, (*Caſtilla* for the Catholic King Charles

the

the Second of that name, whom God preſerve,) all the people crying out, *Viva.* They not uſing to crown their Kings at preſent, a day or two after, Don Luis de Arragon, Duke of Cardonna and Segorbe, the moſt ancient Knight of the Golden Fleece, knighted him in preſence of ſeveral Knights of that Order, put on him the Collar of the Golden Fleece, with the uſual ceremonies; the Princes of Aſtilliana, Auclino and Montalto, doing him homage for Italy, Prince of Barbançon for Flanders, the ambaſſador for Germany, and the Duke of Cardonna for Spain; he remained under the tutulage of his mother till the year 1675, when he took on him the government. He is an eaſy man, tall and thin, fair, with the Auſtrian great under lip, but of mean capacity, and not at all active; which makes the Spaniards often cry out, "When ſhall we have a King of our own complexion?" they ſpeak very ſlightly of him, as of an Innocent, but yet are very loyal, laying all the miſcarriages in the government on the miniſters, who are changed often enough.

As to the nobility of this kingdom, they may be divided into the higher and lower; the former comprehending only ſuch as are Grandees of Spain, who are covered in preſence

ſence of the King; they were ſo ordered by Charles V. to avoid the competitions between the great men of Spain, and Princes of Germany, and in ſome ſort to make them equal; there are ſaid to be three degrees of pre-eminence herein. The firſt come into the King's preſence, ſpeak to him covered, and then put on their hats; the ſecond ſpeak to the King, and put not on their hat, till the King has ſpoken to them; the third ſpeak to the King, and ſtand by, till the King commands them to cover. The names and titles of theſe Grandees follow hereafter, in an alphabetical order.

Dukes of,

1. Abrahantes, his name Alencaſtre, his eſtates in Portugal and Caſtille.

2. Alburquerque, his name Cueva, his eſtates in Caſtille.

3. Alcala, his name Ribora, his eſtates in Andaluſia, now united by marriage to the Duke of Medina Celi.

4. Alva, his name Toledo, his eſtates in Caſtille, Granada and Navarre.

5. Arcos, his name Poncedeleon, his eſtates in Andaluſia.

6. Ariſcot,

6. Ariſcot, his name Arenberg, his eſtates in Flanders.

7. Aveiro, his name Alencaſtre, his eſtates in Portugal. (Arcos.)

8. Buena, his name Codova, his eſtates in Andaluſia and Naples. (Seſſa.)

9. Barcelos, his name Pereira and Portugal, his eſtates in Portugal.

10. Bejar, his name Zuniga, his eſtates in Caſtille and Andaluſia.

11. Braccian, his name Veſino, his eſtate in Italy.

12. Braganza, his name Pereira and Portugal, his eſtates in Portugal, now Kings thereof.

13. Carmina, his name Meruſes, his eſtates in Portugal.

14. Cardonna, his name Arragon, Fole, Cordova, his eſtates in Caſtille, Andaluſia, Valentia and Catalonia. (Medina Celi.)

15. Cea, his name Sandoval, his eſtates in Caſtillia.

16. Eſcalona, his name Pacheco, his eſtates in Caſtille.

17. Feria, his name Figueroa, his eſtates in Eſtremadura.

18. Frias, his name Velaſco, his eſtates in Caſtille. (the Conſtable.)

19. Gandia,

19. Gandia, his name Borja, his eſtates in Valentia.

20. Guſtales, his name Gonzaga, his eſtates in Lombardy. (Legure.)

21. Linares, his name Alencaſtre, his eſtates in Portugal.

22. Huré, his name Croy, his eſtates in Flanders.

23. Hijar, his name Sylva, his eſtates in Caſtille and Arragon.

24. Hueſcar, his name Toledo, his eſtates in Granada.

25. Infantado, his name Mendoza, his eſtates in Caſtille. (Ad. of Arragon.)

26. Lerma, his name Sandoval Roxas, his eſtate in Caſtille. (Medina Celi.)

27. Maquida, his name Cardenas, his eſtates in Caſtille and Valentia. (Naxera.)

28. Medina Celi, his name Corda, his eſtates in Caſtille and Andaluſia.

29. Medina Rioſeco, his name Henriques, his eſtates in Caſtille and Sicily. (Admiral of Caſtille.)

30. Medina Sidonia, his name Guſman, his eſtates in Andaluſia.

31. Medina de los Torres, his name Guſman, his eſtates in Caſtille and Andaluſia.

32. Montalto, his name Moncada and Arragon, his eſtates in Sicily.

33. Monteleon, his name Pignatelli, his eſtates in the kingdom of Naples.

34. Naxera, his name Manrique de Lara, his eſtates in Caſtille.

35. Nothera, his name Caraffa and Caſtriote, his eſtates in Naples.

36. Oſſuna, his name Giron, his eſtates in Andaluſia.

37. Paliano, his name Colona, his eſtates in Naples, and Land of the Church.

38. Paſtrano, his name Silva, his eſtate in Caſtille.

39. Pegnaranda, his name Zuniga, his eſtates in Caſtille.

40. St. Lucar, his name Guſman, his eſtates in Andaluſia. (Medina de los Rios.)

41. Segorbe, his name Arragon, his eſtates in Valentia. (Medina Celi.)

42. St. Peter, his name Spinola, his eſtates in Milan, Genoa.

43. Seſſa, his name Fernandez de Cordova, his eſtates in Naples.

44. Salmoneta, his name Cajectano, his eſtates in the Land of the Church.

45. Terranova, his name Arragon and Cortez, his eſtates in Sicily and Caſtille.

46. Torrecuſa,

46. Torrecuſa, his name Carraciolo, his eſtates in Naples.

47. Turſis, his name Doria, his eſtates in Naples, Genoa.

48. Torres Novas, his name Alencaſtre, his eſtates in Portugal.

49. Veraguas, his name Columbus and Portugal, his eſtates in Andaluſia, Jamaica, and Peru.

50. Vivona, his name Peralta and Arragon, his eſtates in Sicily.

51. Villa Hermoſa, his name Arragon and Borja, his eſtates in Arragon.

52. Uzeda, his name Sandoval y Roxas, his eſtates in Caſtille.

Prince of,

53. Aſculi, his name Leiva, his eſtates in Naples.

54. Biſinana, his name San Severino, his eſtates in Naples.

55. Botera, his name Colona, his eſtates in Sicily.

56. Ligni, his name Ligni, his eſtates in Flanders.

57. Melchi, his name Doria, his eſtates in Naples.

58. Molfata, his name Gonzaga, his eſtates in Lombardy and Naples.

59. Stillano, his name Caraffa, his eſtates in Naples and Lombardy. (Medina de Rioſeca.)

60. Sulmona, his name Burgeſio, his eſtates in Bolognia and the Church.

61. Vinoſa and Piombina, his name Ludovico, his eſtates in Naples and Tuſcany.

Marquiſſes of,

62. Aguilar, his name Manrique, his eſtates in Caſtille. (Fegiliana.)

63. Aytona, his name Moncada, his eſtates in Catalonia.

64. Alcanizas, his name Henriques, his eſtates in Caſtille and India.

65. Aſtorga, his name Oſſorio and Villa Lobos, his eſtates in Caſtille and Leon.

66. Balbaces, his name Spinola, his eſtates in Caſtille.

67. Camaraſa, his name Cobos and Luna, his eſtates in Arragon and Galicia.

68. Del Carpio, his name Haro, his eſtates in Andaluſia.

69. Caſtel Rodrigo, his name Moura and Corte Real, his eſtates in Portugal.

70. Comures,

70. Comures, his name Ayala and Cordova, his eſtates in Andaluſia. (Medina Celi.)

71. Denia, his name Sandoval and Roxas, his eſtates in Valentia. (Ditto.)

72. Hinoioſa, his name Mendoza and Arrellano, his eſtates in Caſtille and Rioja.

73. Leganez, his name Miſſia and Guſman, his eſtates in Caſtille.

74. Mondexar, his name Mendoza, his eſtates in Caſtille.

75. Peſcara, his name Avalos, his eſtates in Naples.
76. Del Baſto, his name Avalos, his eſtates in Naples.
} The ſame perſon.

77. Priego, his name Cordova and Aguilar, his eſtates in Andaluſia. (Duke of Feria.)

78. Santa Cruz, his name Bazan, his eſtates in Caſtille. (Aſtorgas.)

79. Velada, his name Davila, his eſtates in Caſtille.

80. De los Veles, his name Faxardo, his eſtates in Murcia.

81. Villa Franca, his name Toledo and Oſſorio, his eſtates in Leon, Galicia, and Naples.

82. Villina, his name Pacheco, his eſtates in Caſtille and the Mancha. (Duke of Eſcalona.)

Condees or Earls of,

83. Altamira, his name Moſcoſo, his eſtates in Galicia.

84. Alua de Liſto, his name Henriques, his eſtates in Caſtille.

85. Urenna, his name Tellez Giren, his eſtates in Andaluſia. (Duke of Oſſuna.)

86. Aranda, his name Urrea, his eſtates in Arragon.

87. Benevento, his name Pimentel, his eſtates in Caſtille.

88. Cabra, his name Cordova, his eſtates in Andaluſia. (Duke of Seſſa.)

89. Egmont, his name Egmont, his eſtates in Flanders.

90. Fuenſalida, his name Ayala, his eſtates in Caſtille.

91. Lemos, his name Caſtro, his eſtates in Galicia. (Mardel Carpio.)

92. Lerin, his name Braumont and Toledo, his eſtates in Navarre.

93. Monterey, his name Azevedo Zuniga and Fonſecca, his eſtates in Galicia.

94. Olivares, his name Guſman, his eſtates in Andaluſia. (Med. de los Torres.)

95. Onnata, his name Ladron de Guevara, his eſtates in Caſtille. (Med. de los Torres.)

96. Oropeſa,

96. Oropeſa, his name Toledo, his eſtates in Caſtille.

97. Santa Gadea, his name Padilla, his eſtates in Caſtille.

98. Medellin, his name Portocarrero, his eſtates in Palma.

Of theſe Grandees there are ſome more eminent than others. The family of the Duke of Medina Celi, Don Louis de la Corda, Henriques de Ribera, Sandoval y Roxas, Ayala, Arragon, Fole y Cordova, may well be eſteemed the firſt; as that by the Corda, he is lineally deſcended from the Kings of Caſtille and France; and by the Arragon, the mother's family, from the Kings of Arragon; all whoſe royal enſigns he carries in his arms. There is united in his perſon ſeven Grandeeſhips, as enjoying the titles and eſtates of Medina Celi, Cardonna, Segorbe, Lerma, y Alcala, being five Dukedoms, Comares and Denia, two Marquiſites, beſides a great many other titles, which only carry the pre-eminence of titles of Caſtille; of which we ſhall ſpeak hereafter. To theſe titles, he has the ſupport of above four hundred thouſand ducats per annum, about one hundred thouſand pound ſterling; ſo that I doubt not, but he may juſtly deſerve

the appellation of the moſt illuſtrious ſubject in Europe.

Guſman Duke of Medina Sidonia was in very high eſteem, till his concern in the revolt of Portugal from Spain; the Duke of Braganza, afterwards King of Portugal, having married his ſiſter, who were parents of Katherine Queen to Charles II. His revenue was one hundred thouſand ducats by cuſtoms of his port St. Lucar, and one hundred thouſand ducats by his fiſhery of tunny-fiſh at Cortes, and one hundred thouſand ducats by rents of lands. And of the ſame family is Guſman Duke of Medina de los Torres, St. Lucar the Greater, Prince of Stillano, by which his name Caraffa, Conde de Olivares, and Conde de Onnate, by which laſt his name is Ladronde Guevara, and is hereditary Poſt-maſter General of Spain. This family came to their grandeur by marriage, and being chief miniſters to Philip IV. they are accounted the richeſt ſubjects the King of Spain has, poſſeſſing near one hundred and twenty thouſand ducats per annum revenue. N. B. A ducat is about four ſhillings ſterlings.

Velaſco, Duke of Frias, better known by the title of Conſtable of Caſtille, is eſteemed the moſt ancient, from whence that of the

poet:

poet: *Tan Hidalgo como el Rey y mas vicio-que Velaſco*; as much a gentleman as the King, and more ancient than Velaſco: an hyperbolical ſpeech to expreſs the antiquity of that family. The late Conſtable being one day at dinner with the Marquis del Priego, who is alſo Duke of Feria; as the cuſtom was, the Marquis's cook ſet the laſt diſh on the table. The Conſtable commending his civilities, the Marquis replied, "He did well to commend him, for he was of his family:" upon which the Conſtable demanding his name, which was Pedro Velaſco, returned on the Marquis, "Here you ſee the old proverb confirmed, *Majores Pedro que ſu Amo*, Peter is a better man than his maſter. The firſt gentleman of the family of Velaſco, is the Marquis del Pico, governor of the citadel of Antwerp at this time.

Henriques, Duke of Medina Rioſeca, better known by the titles of Admiral of Caſtille and Mendoſa; Duke of Infantado, by that of Admiral of Arragon; and ſeveral of theſe are united to other families. The lower nobility of Spain are ſuch, that though they enjoy the titles of Dukes, Marquiſſes, Princes, Earls, &c. yet they have not the privilege of cover-

ing in the King's preſence, and are called titles of Caſtille; among which the Grandees eldeſt ſons are chief. The Grandees have all the ſtile of Excellency, but theſe only of Lordſhip, unleſs otherwiſe graduated by offices or places. Theſe titles are very numerous, the Spaniards being very ambitious of honour, and by conſequence many of them very poor. A friend of mine in Seville, told me, that in one year, in that city only, they had above thirty new titles of Earls and Marquiſſes made, which before, as he told me, *(no comian)* did not dine; and I aſking him what they did now, he made anſwer, *que no cenavan*, (they did not ſup) ſo true it is, that they will ſtarve their own carcaſes, and their families, for an empty title; and yet they will have a coach, and good cloaths, whatſoever become of the reſt.

The gentry are as numerous in Spain as in any country in the world, and their families are very ancient, the reaſon of their preſerving them ſo well, is, that all eſtates in land are intailed, and cannot be alineated, but in caſe of failure of iſſue, and not then, without a great deal of charge and trouble, which is the occaſion that land is ſo very dear there,

worth

worth thirty-nine to forty year's purchaſe. Alſo in every city, in the Archives, they keep a regiſter of all the families that belong thereto, with the alliances they make, which are alſo the moſt neceſſary, becauſe no one can be made a knight without full proofs of his being clear for four generations, by father and mother of the blood of Jews and Moors, with whom the Spaniards have been very much mixed in former times, eſpecially in Andaluſia; therefore men of eſtates in Spain are extreamly ambitious of knighthood, becauſe then their blood is out of queſtion, and every younger brother of a good family, is alſo very deſirous thereof; both becauſe that honour may maintain him in that reſpect in the world, which his want of eſtate would loſe, and alſo for that thereby they are capacitated more readily to obtain offices and places, civil and military. I have known ſeveral made knights, that all their eſtate and credit would hardly amount to make up ſixty pounds, for the charge of being inveſted therewith; and I remember to have ſeen fourteen knights in the retinue of the Marquis of Laguna, when he went Viceroy to Mexico in his livery, ſo that we may well put the Knights of Spain, into the old liſt of the poor companions.

The

The orders of knighthood in Spain are theſe; (that of the Golden Fleece, nor that of St. John's, cannot be reckoned Spaniſh orders; the former being given only to ſome very great men, and that in Flanders and Germany as well as Spain, and is peculiar to the King of Spain, as Duke of Burgundy, and Head of the houſe of Auſtria; the laſt is common to all the popiſh gentry in Europe:) therefore the Spaniſh orders are St. Jago, Calatrava, and Alcantara. There is hardly any Grandee or Nobleman in Spain, that is not of one of theſe orders, and it is beneficial as well as honourable; they having many Commendaries belonging to them.

The firſt order of St. Jago is the eldeſt, though not eſteemed the beſt, becauſe they in producing the proofs of pure blood, pardon the quarter part on the mother's ſide, which the others does not. The habit is a long white robe, and the badge is a red dagger, which they wear wrought on their cloaks, and enameled on a golden ſcollop-ſhell, which ſhell you ſee St. Jago's pilgrims wear.

This order hath forty-two Commendaries in the province of Caſtile, and forty-five in Leon, beſides ten Alcades and Lieutenancies.

The

The ſecond order is Calatrava, whoſe badge is four red flower-de-luces croſs-ways. It has thirty-four Commendaries, and eight Priories.

The third order is Alcantara, whoſe badge is the ſame with Calatrava, but green. It has thirty-three Commendaries, four Alcades, and four Priories. All theſe orders yield to the poſſeſſors of the ſeveral Commendaries, four hundred and forty thouſand ducats yearly rents, beſides the Maſterſhips, which are worth three hundred thouſand ducats per annum, which are at preſent poſſeſſed by the King: thoſe officers, by the power and influence they have over the Knights of their ſeveral orders, for ſome time paſt, were thought too great for ſubjects to enjoy, as formerly they did. Over and above theſe rents, the ſeveral orders allow all their ſeveral Knights, Profeſſors, that have not Commendaries, and that will demand one hundred and twenty thouſand marvedies a year for bread and water.

Further, for the employment and advancement of this numerous nobility and gentry, the King of Spain has to beſtow about one thouſand ſeven hundred offices, eccleſiaſtical, civil, and military; amongſt which, ſome of the

the chief are, nine Viceroyſhips, viz. of Naples, Sicily, Arragon, Valentia, Navarre, Sardinia, Catalonia, Peru, and Mexico. Governments near upon as conſiderable, Flanders, Milan, Galicia, Biſcay, Andaluſia, Upper and Lower Murcia, Seville, Majorca, Minorca, Ivica, the Canaries. In Africa, Oran, Ceuta, Eaſt-India, Phillipine iſlands. In America, Governor, Captain-General, and Preſident of the Chancery of St. Domingo. The iſland of Hiſpaniola, Governor and Captain-General of St. Chriſtophers, of the Havanna, Governor of Cuba, Governor and Captain-General of Port Rico, Governor and Captain-General of Florida, Governor of the iſlands of Magarita, Governor and Captain-General of New Andalouſia, Governor and Captain-General of Tucatan, Preſident and Governor of the New Galicia, Governor and Captain-General of New Biſcay, Governor Captain-General, and Preſident of Guatimala, Governor of Luconuſco, Governor and Captain-General of Honduras, Governor of Maracago, Governor and General of Coſta Rico, and Governor of Terrenates.

The revenues of the crown of Spain, are reckoned about thirty-ſeven millions of dollars,

lars, wherein they reckon but three and a half from the Weſt-Indies yearly.

In Caſtille alone are five Archbiſhops, thirty-one Biſhops; whoſe revenues are above one million and a half. To make a better judgment of the grandeur of Spain, conſider that as it appears by the books of accounts of the Council of the Indies, there has entered into Spain from theſe parts, from the year 1545 to the year 1667, one thouſand five hundred and fifty millions of dollars value in gold and ſilver; of all which, the King has the one-fifth part: beſides which, there always comes a great quantity out of regiſter, at leaſt one-fourth part of the whole, of which the mountains of Potoſi alone, have produced three hundred millions of ſilver. Beſides the plate, there comes from thence a vaſt wealth in pearls, precious ſtones, cochineel, indigo, Vigonia wool, and other commodities.

In the Indes, the King promotes ſix Archbiſhops and thirty-two Biſhops. In Arragon, one Archbiſhop and ſeven Biſhops. In Valentia, one Archbiſhop and two Biſhops. In Catalonia, one Archbiſhop, eight Biſhops, and the Biſhop of Majorca. In the iſlands of Sardinia,

Sardinia, three Archbiſhops and four Biſhops. In Italy, eight Archbiſhops and ſeventeen Biſhops. In Sicily, three Archbiſhops and ſeven Biſhops. Beſides a great number of Abbots, Priors, and Dignities without number, of all which the Pope has not the ſpoils of the dead, nor the fruits of the vacant ſees.

The government of Spain, by its conſtitution, is a limited monarchy, ſucceſſive in a right line both males and females. The male line ended in Ferdinand; who united Caſtille and Arragon, by marriage with Iſabella of Caſtille, whoſe daughter and only child married Philip the Fair; by whom the crown came into the houſe of Auſtria, Charles V. Emperor, being ſole heir of that family. Philip I. dying before his wife, the limitation of the monarchy is by the Cortes, (or Parliament) compoſed of twenty cities, and one town, viz. Burgos, Leon, Granada, Seville, Cordova, Murcia, Jaen, Madrid, Cuenca, Samora, Galicia, Guadalaxara, Valladolid, Salamanca, Avila, Soria, Segovia, Tora, Eſtremadura, Valencia, and Toledo; each of which ſends two Deputies, who are choſen by and out of the Aldermen, or Common Councils of the reſpective cities, who are hereditary

reditary. Theſe Deputies muſt bring deciſive procurations from their reſpective cities: on their meeting they are covered in the King's preſence, and ſit and take an oath of fidelity to him, and that they have no private orders from their cities, other than what their procurations expreſs; and when they enter upon buſineſs, they take an oath of ſecrecy among themſelves. They have two Secretaries within themſelves, and the eldeſt of the Procurators or Members for Burgos, acts as Preſident, or Speaker; but no act can paſs without the conſent of all. If it be matter of grant to the King, then their votes are caſt or given privately; but if it be matter of juſtice, or private concerns, which is firſt determined, they give their votes publicly, and then the majority carry it. When any act paſſes, they carry it to the King for his conſent. They are called by letters convocatory from the King and Privy-Council, or Council of the Chamber; and diſſolved by a notification of the Preſident of the ſaid Council. But they leave a deputation at court of eight Members, four for action, and four for abſence, or infirmities. The Cortes have never been called ſince the year 1647, when they gave the King the

the millions or general exciſe, and will not be called any more, unleſs upon the utmoſt exigencies of affairs: their power being ſo great in calling miniſters to account, examining into all male-adminiſtration ſince their laſt ſeſſion. But their acts only bind the kingdom of Caſtille and its dependents; that of Arragon, having its ſtates and juſtice; but they are now alſo diſcontinued: ſo that now, the whole of the Spaniſh government lies in the power of the King, and his ſeveral Councils, who reſide at Madrid, and whoſe pragmatics, or proclamations in the King's name, have the force of laws in their ſeveral provinces, and are, The Supreme Council of Caſtille, the Council of Arragon, the Council of the Indies, the Council of Italy and Flanders, Council of the Chamber-Cabinet, which is only the Preſident and three or four of the Council of Caſtille, at the King's pleaſure; and theſe are they that have the chief management of affairs of government. Though there is alſo a Council of State, which is above all in title, though in reality it is more for ſtate than uſe. Beſides theſe, there are Councils of War, of Revenues, of the Inquiſition, of Orders of Knighthood, of the Cruſado,

which

which are for the management of theſe ſeveral matters.

The law of the land, where the King's proclamations do not intervene, or the deſpotic power of the inquiſition, is purely civil; where in criminal caſes, no man is condemned by witneſſes alone, without his own confeſſion, which is however extorted by torment of the rack: and in caſes of *meum* and *tuum*, all ſuits are managed before Alcadies or Judges of the reſpective towns or cities, by way of bill and anſwer in writing, from which there are appeals to the ſupreme courts of chancery, at Granada, &c. where there are pleadings. But there are a great many exemptions from the common courſe of law, on account of privileges, as all churchmen, all that belong to the inquiſition, all ſoldiers, all knights, and all perſons belonging to the King's revenue; all which appeal, in caſe of proſecution, criminal or civil, to their own Judges: or finally to their reſpective Councils at Madrid. Beſides the power of the church in preſerving any other perſon, that flies to it from the ordinary juſtice in any caſe, from whence he cannot be taken, but by order of the Pope's Nuncio or Legate, who is uſually

the

the Archbiſhop of Toledo, Primate of Spain, and generally a Cardinal, and a Spaniard. Thus have you a brief account of what has occurred to my notice touching Spain, or more properly Caſtille, wherein I had my reſidence ſome years. But the government of Arragon is, or was very diſtinct, which I am not acquainted withal.

APPEN-

APPENDIX I.

The following Account of the preſent King of Spain, and his manner of living, and of other particulars relating to the court of Madrid, is taken from Mr. BARETTI'S *Travels through Spain.*

THIS day I have ſeen the King; and I muſt ſay that a prominent noſe, a piercing eye, and a ſerene countenance, make him look much better than his coin repreſents him. I have ſeen ſeveral portraits of him, even one by his favourite Mengs: but neither Mengs, nor any other painter, had given me a true idea of his face, which is pleaſing, though made up of irregular features.

As to his perſon, it is of a good ſize, and his walk quite Bourbonian; that is, erect and ſteady. He appears to be robuſt, and I am told that he has a great deal of bodily ſtrength. His complection is quite ſun-burnt, which is undoubtedly the conſequence of his paſſion for the chace. In this reſpect he is a true

Meleager,

Meleager. No degree of heat or cold can keep him from this exercise. You may possibly think it worth the while to read an account of the life he leads; and here it is, as I had it from people who have been daily witnesses of it for many years.

Every day in the year he gets up about six, and exactly at seven comes out of his bedroom in his night-gown. He finds waiting in the anti-chamber a *Gentilhombre de Cámara*, *a Mayordomo de Semána*, a physician, a surgeon, and several other regular attendants, with whom he interchanges words while dressing. The *Gentilhombre*, kneeling on one knee, presents a dish of chocolate, which the King drinks almost cold. He then dismisses some of them with a nod, enters his private chapel, and hears a mass: then retires to a closet, to which no body is ever admitted, and there reads or writes, especially on those days that he does not intend to go a-hunting in the morning.

About eleven he comes out of the closet to meet the whole royal family. They all kiss his hand, or offer to do it, lowering a knee. He embraces them all, kissing the Princes at the cheek, and the Princesses on the forehead.

The

The royal family withdraw after a little chit-chat, and he gives a momentary audience to his confeſſor: then ſpeaks to thoſe miniſters of ſtate, who have any buſineſs to communicate, or paper to ſign. Then the family ambaſſadors come in, that is, the French and the Neapolitan. With them the King interchanges words for a quarter of an hour; ſeldom more. Juſt againſt the time that he is going to dine, the other ambaſſadors and foreign miniſters come in. Exactly at twelve he ſits down to table, quite alone now that his Queen is dead. The ambaſſadors and foreign miniſters, his own miniſters of ſtate, the great officers of his army, and ſeveral other great perſonages, pay their court while he falls to eating, and all thoſe whom the guards have permitted to let in, croud round the table to ſee him dine. The cardinal-patriarch of the Indies ſays grace, not as cardinal or patriarch, but as his chief chaplain.

The ceremony of the table is this. The *Mayordomo Mayor* ſtands on the King's right hand, and a Captain of his body-guards on his left. One of the weekly *Mayordomo*'s, two *Gentilhombres de Cámara*, and a croud of pages and ſervants attend promiſcuouſly. One of the two *Gentilhombres* carves, the other gives him

him drink. The diſhes, all covered, are brought in one by one in an uninterrupted ſucceſſion by pages, and each diſh is put into the hands of the carving *Gentilhombre*, who takes it with one hand, uncovers it with the other, and preſents it to the King. The King gives a nod of approbation or diſapprobation to every diſh. Thoſe that are approved, the *Gentilhombre* places upon the table: the reſt are carried back. Many however are the diſhes approved, which ſtill are not touched, as the King eats only of the plaineſt, and always with a good appetite.

The *Gentilhombre* who gives him drink, pours firſt a few drops of wine and water in a ſilver ſalver that has a beak, and drinks that himſelf? then kneels on one knee, and pours of both to the King, firſt the water, then the wine, which is always Burgundy.

When the King has drank his firſt glaſs the ambaſſadors and foreign miniſters, who ſtood the while and all in a row on the King's right hand, make their bows, and go to pay their reſpects to the reſt of the royal family that are all at their dinners, each in his or her own apartment, the Prince of Aſturias alone, Don Luis alone, the Infanta alone, and the two younger Infantes together. All theſe tables

are

are ſumptuous: yet none ſo much as that of the Queen-mother, of whom I ſhall ſpeak a word by and by.

Near a huudred diſhes are generally ſerved to the King, of which about forty are laid upon the table. When they are removed, an ample deſert ſucceeds: but he ſeldom taſtes of it, except ſometimes a little bit of cheeſe and ſome fruit. The laſt thing that is preſented is a glaſs of canary-wine with a ſweet biſcuit. He breaks the biſcuit in two, ſteeps it in the wine, and eats it, but never drinks the wine.

A moment before he riſes from table, which laſts near an hour, the ambaſſadors and foreign miniſters return, paſs before him, and go into an adjoining room, where they wait for his coming. With them he converſes about half an hour upon indifferent matters.

He then re-enters his private apartment to put on his hunting-dreſs; that is a grey frock of coarſe cloth, made at Segovia on purpoſe for him, and a leather waiſtcoat. The leather breeches he always puts on when he gets from bed, eſpecially on thoſe days that he intends to go a-hunting. Light boots, a hat flapp'd before, and ſtrong leather gloves compleat this dreſs. While the boots are putting

on, the *Sommelier de Corps* (Duke of Loſada) gives him a diſh of coffee. Between one and two he ſteps into his coach drawn by ſix or eight mules, and away with his brother Don Luis, the mules galloping *ventre à terre*. * Half a dozen of his body-guards precede the coach on horſe-back, and three footmen ride behind it.

No bad weather, as I ſaid, is ever an obſtacle to his going out on hunting-days, not even a ſtorm of hail accompanied by thunder and lightening. Don Luis, who is his conſtant attendant in the coach, is the only perſon allowed to fire at the game on theſe daily huntings. But on ſolemn huntings ſome of the Grandees who wait on him at the chace, are granted the ſame privilege. However of late the ſolemn huntings are become rare, becauſe the expence of them was found too great.

A little after ſun-ſet he generally comes back, carrying as much of the feather-game in his hands as he can hold. As to the quadrupeds he has killed, ſuch as ſtags, deer,

* Mr. Clarke in his letter on the Spaniſh nation, ſays, that his Majeſty drives ſo very faſt that it is no uncommon thing for ſome of the guards who attend the royal family when they travel, to break a leg, an arm, or a neck: when this happens his Majeſty very humanly ſays, *Murio en ſu officio*: "He died doing his duty."

wild-

wild-boars, wolves, foxes, &c. they are brought, to the palace in carts. He ſurveys the whole, orders it to be weighed in his preſence, and rejoices when there is ſo much, moſt particularly when he has killed a wolf or two. It is but ſeldom that he takes the Prince of Aſturias to hunt with him.

When the game is weighed and ordered to the kitchen, he goes to pay a ſhort viſit to the Queen-mother; then gives a private audience to that miniſter, whoſe day it happens to be, as each of them has his fixed day of private audience. The miniſter brings his papers in a bag, and offers to his inſpection thoſe that are to the purpoſe of his errand. If the miniſter's buſineſs leaves him any time, he plays at *Reverſino* (a game at cards ſo called) with three of his courtiers, generally the Duke de Loſada *Sommeliers de Corps*, Duke d' Arcos *Capitan de la Compania Eſpaniola*, and another Grandee whoſe name I have forgotten. He never plays for any thing, having recourſe to this expedient merely to conſume a quarter of an hour, or half an hour that he muſt wait for his ſupper. At nine he ſits down to it, attended only by his courtiers: then goes to bed, to get up again next day to the ſame round of occupations, and with the

ſame ſcrupulous nicety of method in the diſtribution of them, ſeldom or never to be altered, except on poſt-days, when inſtead of going to hunt, he paſſes ſome more time, both morning and afternoon, in the private cloſet, writing to his ſon at Naples, to his brother at Parma, to his ſiſters in Turin and Liſbon, and very often likewiſe to Marquis Tanucci and to the Prince of Santo Nicandro, the firſt of whom he has made Chief Miniſter, and the ſecond *Ayo*, or Governor, to his Sicilian Majeſty.

If on poſt-days he has any time left, it is employed in his laboratory; that is, in the compleateſt turner's ſhop that ever exiſted. He is a moſt expert turner, and works toys to perfection. The ſhop contains many turning engines of rare invention, ſome of which were preſents from the King of France, and ſome contrived by Count Gazzola already mentioned, one of the greateſt mechaniſts of the age. By him his Majeſty is attended when working in the laboratory.

As to his perſonal character, he was certainly a good huſband when his Queen was alive. Never once did he ſwerve from conjugal fidelity, nor ever had any miſtreſs public or private. His brothers were always his beſt

that

friends, and moſt familiar companions; and as to his children there is no need of ſaying that he always proved a kind father. He is rather an eaſy, than an affectionate maſter, never deſcending to great familiarity with his ſervants, yet always ſatisfied with what they do. They ſay that he never betrayed any great love to any body out of his own family, no more than hatred. It happened once, that he detected one of his moſt familiar domeſtics in a lie, and forbad him his preſence, but continued him his ſalary. His converſation is generally chearful, but always as chaſte as his conduct. He repoſes much confidence in his chief miniſters, eſpecially Marquis Squillace, who has found the means of prepoſſeſſing him in favour of his own abilities; yet neither Squillace, nor any body elſe, was ever a favourite, when by a favourite we mean a man admitted by a ſovereign to the cloſeſt intimacy of friendſhip. No body ever reached ſo high with him, though he treats ſome with particular kindneſs, eſpecially the Duke of Loſada, who in virtue of his employment ſleeps conſtantly in the ſame room with him. This Duke of Loſada has long obtained the reputation of being the honeſteſt man in Spain, which is probably what has endeared

him to the King. As to Squillace, he is a moſt indefatigable man, and they ſay that he alone diſpatches more buſineſs, than all the other miniſters put together, ſcarcely allowing himſelf time to eat or to ſleep. But they charge him with inſufferable haughtineſs and inſatiable avarice; two qualities not eaſily pardoned, eſpecially when they meet in a foreigner, as it is the caſe with Squillace, who is a Sicilian. But it is not my intention to give you the characters of any body here, only tell you what I hear people frequently repeat with regard to this and that great man at court. It is natural that Squillace ſhould be envied, having reached the higheſt poſt, though a ſtranger; and the language of envy is not to be blindly credited.

The King uſes every body with a ſort of condeſcenſion that may be called civility, which impreſſes his ſervants with a ſtrong ſenſe of real reſpect, independent of his kingſhip, as the rigidity of his morals gives them no room for the leaſt contempt. His method of ſpending time, ſo unalterably regular, may appear ſomewhat dull: but it is certainly laudable, and it is quite neceſſary that a King ſhould have his miniſters and ſervants exactly appriſed of the hours, and even the minutes,

that

that they are to approach him for the diſpatch of buſineſs in their reſpective ſtations and employments.

Every body here agrees, that his Majeſty is far from wanting knowledge of men or things. He has read much, and never paſſes a day without looking into a book. Beſides his native tongue, he ſpeaks Italian and French with the greateſt fluency and propriety, nor is he ignorant of the Latin. They ſay, that he knows his own as well as other Princes intereſts full as well as any of his miniſters, and does not ſpare any expence to be early informed of whatever paſſes in Europe and out of Europe that may affect him in any way.

Since he came to his throne, he never would ſuffer any Italian opera to be performed either at Madrid or Aranjuéz, as was practiſed in the former reign. The days of Queen Barbara are over, when millions were ſquandered upon Italian muſicians. I have already mentioned the great aſcendant Farinelli had obtained over that Queen; nor was her huſband leſs fond of him than herſelf. Yet our modern Orpheus behaved with ſuch conſtant humility and moderation during the long time he was their favourite, and got ſo many real

friends amongſt the natives by his diſintereſtedneſs and ſimplicity, that ſome of the Grandees ſpoke in his behalf to the King on his arrival from Naples, and were ſo generous as to recommend him to his favour as a truly honeſt man, who had never abuſed the confidence of their former maſters, but conſtantly employed his credit to do all the good that was in his power to do. All this is very well ſaid the King; yet *los capones ſon buenos ſobre la meſa*, "Capons are only good to eat," and would not hear of his continuing in Spain, but ordered him two thouſand doubloons penſion and ſent him back to his country, diſmiſſing at the ſame time all the opera-ſingers, as their ſalaries amounted to too high a ſum in his opinion. This piece of economy won him the hearts of his new ſubjects, who had long grumbled at the prodigality of their former ſovereigns in this reſpect; and it was long before they gave over their acclamations whenever the King appeared in public. To ſome body, who after the departure of Farinelli aſked him if he ever intended to order an opera for the diverſion of the Queen who loved muſic, he ſternly replied *ni agora, ni nunca*, "Neither now, nor ever." You may well

well think that after ſo laconic an anſwer, no body ever dared to mention Italian operas any more.

Beſides retrenching this abſurd article of expence, he leſſened alſo that of his ſtables, in which on his arrival, he had found no leſs than four hundred compleat ſets of coach-mules, and a much larger number of ſaddle-horſes than was neceſſary. Both horſes and mules he quickly reduced below the half, to the great mortification of the underlings at court, who by the indulgence of his predeceſſor had long been accuſtomed to parade about in the King's vehicles, though not entitled to it by the mediocrity of their ranks in the King's ſervice.

By theſe and other like regulations his Majeſty ſoon enabled his exchequer to pay off a part of the vaſt debts with which he found it encumbered. Thoſe debts are ſtill very conſiderable; yet, if the peace continues, there are probable hopes that they will be totally diſcharged in about twenty years.

As to her late Majeſty, they ſay that ſhe was a good woman in the very beſt ſenſe of the word. Fond of her huſband, of her children, of her ſervants, of every body that ſhe

thought good. Yet ſhe was quick, and her quickneſs would ſometimes make her reprimand people who did not deſerve it: but coming preſently to herſelf, and fearing to have done wrong, ſhe would enquire better, which conduct generally forced her to make reparation to thoſe ſhe had offended, and bewail that "She had much more of the impatience than of the virtue of her dear mother." Repeated declarations of this nature, and the natural warmth of her heart, had endeared her to all that approached her.

With regard to the Queen-mother, the famous diſciple to ſtern Alberoni, blindneſs and age have long quenched her high ſpirits, and totally diſabled her from taking any part in the politics of her ſon. Her preſent way of living is quite unmethodical, never doing any thing at any ſtated hour. She will ſometimes dine at noon, ſometimes in the evening, ſometimes at midnight, often making day of night, or night of day, contrary to what ſhe uſed to do in the life-time of her huſband Philip V. whom ſhe would often upbraid for keeping irregular hours. I told you already that her table is more ſumptuous than the King's; yet it is but ſeldom that ſhe touches any of

the

the many dainties ſerved up to her, living almoſt upon nothing but a large cup of chocolate that ſhe drinks as ſoon as ſhe gets from bed. The King viſits her once a day, puts up with all her fancies, ſmiles at her unſettled way of living, and treats her with the profoundeſt reſpect.

On every gala-day his Majeſty puts on a new ſuit, and as rich as art can make it: but all his fine cloaths are conſtantly made after the faſhion that was uſed in his younger years, and he always appears impatient to undreſs, being never eaſy, until he reſumes his grey frock and leather waiſtcoat. He was always an enemy to all ſort of innovation, and ſo ſteady in uniformity, that he wore for above twenty years a ſilver watch. His Queen inſiſted often upon his changing it for a better, but to no purpoſe. Yet, to get rid of her importunity, and inceſſant jokes, he reſolved at laſt to have a gold caſe to it, which he made himſelf on the lathe.

When he reſolved to give the kingdom of Naples to his ſon, every body expected that he would ſend to Spain all the antique monuments that had been dug out of the Herculaneum. But little did they know him that

formed

formed ſuch conjectures, as on the ſame day that he crowned that ſon, he went to the place were thoſe monuments were depoſited, and there left a ring he had worn many years, which had been found in thoſe ruins, ſaying, "That now he had no right to any thing that belonged to another monarch."

The palace of Buen Retiro was formerly but a mean habitation for ſuch kings as thoſe of Spain, if we credit old accounts. But the late King embelliſhed its apartments very much, and his preſent Majeſty has alſo laid out ſome ſums about them, ſo that they are now very grand and convenient. I went by it this afternoon, and ſaw no leſs than two hundred women ſitting in rows before it upon the bare ground. I aſked the meaning of ſuch an extraordinary aſſembly, and was anſwered, "That they came there upon no other errand but to enjoy the fine weather, and look at the courtiers going and coming." They do ſo on every fine day, holy-days eſpecially. They all ſat with their *mantillas* turned up; that is, with uncovered faces, which renders the ſight agreeable enough. You will eaſily gueſs that thoſe women are not of the higheſt rank; yet I am told that they are not of the

laſt

laſt neither. An odd ſort of diverſion, thought I, to ſit in rows on the bare ground for ſeveral hours!

There are neither hackney-chairs, nor hackney coaches in Madrid. A foreigner cannot therefore ride occaſionally about town, as both foreigners and natives do in London and Paris. He who keeps no coach of his own, muſt either walk or hire a chariot, which is commonly to be had for thirty reals a-day. All voitures are here drawn by mules, and the coachmen might as well be called poſtillions, as they ride on the mule inſtead of ſitting on the coach-box: a good practice in my opinion, as by ſo doing, they obſtruct leſs the ſight through the fore-glaſs.

This cuſtom of having mules inſtead of horſes, to wheel-carriages, is here univerſal, becauſe horſes cannot long reſiſt this hot ſun in ſummer, nor the cold blaſts in winter, which I am told are very rigid in this town when the ſnow covers the hills on the ſide of the Eſcurial. Some foreign ambaſſadors who refuſed to ſubmit to this cuſtom, and would have horſes to their coaches, have had reaſon to repent their love of ſingularity, as no pair of horſes could laſt them a whole year, whether

ther they made uſe of Spaniſh or foreign horſes. No body is allowed to ride about town with more than four mules to his vehicle. The King only has ſix, and ſometimes eight; but he is ſeldom ſeen about town. Out of Madrid the great people ride with ſix, but few are permitted to enter the town gates with them. Only the great officers of the crown, and the foreign miniſters (if I am not miſtaken) have this privilege; but then they muſt have their poſtillions in travelling dreſſes, and go ſtraight home from the gate at which they enter.

The beſt gentry here are very kind to ſtrangers when once introduced to them, if you will allow me to judge by what I experience myſelf: nor do the common people here give us bad language or angry looks, as it is often the caſe in England, where the lower claſſes are continually deceived into an averſion to foreigners by a daily uninterrupted ſucceſſion of diſhoneſt and malignant ſcribblers. As to the Spaniſh Grandees, they are ſeldom acquainted either with foreigners or natives that are not of their own rank. A foreign ambaſſador was telling me yeſterday, that he has not had a dinner in the ſpace of

four

four years reſidence, but from thoſe Grandees who are actually in the miniſtry, nor ever had any to dine with him. One muſt conclude by this, that it is not the cuſtom amongſt the great, to keep open houſes here as they do in almoſt all the capital towns in Europe. Yet ſome of theſe Grandees are very rich, nor can they be taxed with avarice, as moſt of them live with the greateſt ſplendour: but the mode of their ſpending is different from that of other countries, and generally conſiſts in keeping a great court within doors, which conſiſts of many chaplains, ſecretaries, pages, and a large number of livery-ſervants, together with a conſiderable number of mules in their ſtables. Then very few are the Grandees or rich people in Madrid, who ever diſmiſs a ſervant that has been a while in their families; but when he is diſabled by age or ſickneſs, he is a *jubilado*, as they call it, and enjoys his ſalary as long as he lives, without any further care. There are ſome noblemen here, who, as I am told, have above a hundred ſuch uſeleſs domeſtics between town and country; and you muſt own that there is no leſs humanity than grandeur in this ſort of

Spaniſh

Spaniſh generoſity, which extends even to the middling claſſes. Our great nobility at Rome, Naples, Genoa, and Milan, continued the ſame practice ſo late as the beginning of this century; but have been theſe ſeveral years leaving it off; not much to their honour, in my opinion.

If a native or ſtranger wants occaſionally to go a few leagues from town, he may hire a *caleſſin*; that is, an open chaiſe drawn by a ſingle horſe. The driver runs a foot by the ſide of the caleſſin, or rides behind when tired with running; but never ceaſes to hoot and ſtrike the poor jade with his long whip to make it trot. I ſaw ſeveral of them this morning early, as I went on mule-back to ſee the Pardo; that is, one of the King's country houſes about ſix miles diſtant from town, which my beaſt paced ſtoutly in leſs than an hour.

At the Pardo the King reſides during two months in the year, merely for the ſake of hunting in the neighbourhood; and his palace is neither beautiful nor large, conſidering the owner; yet large enough to lodge both him and his whole family, who all have diſtinct apartments in it, none of which are richly furniſhed,

furniſhed, but all very neat. To the main body of the palace there are additional buildings, where the great officers and miniſters of ſtate have apartments when the court is there, together with ſtabling enough for about eight hundred horſes, and a thouſand mules. The main edifice was erected by the emperor Charles V. who delighted to retire there from buſineſs; and his ſucceſſors have always been adding ſomething to it, in order to render it more and more convenient. When the * King is there, the place muſt look crouded, as ſeveral thouſands of people conſtantly follow the court, and many are the great that come every morning from Madrid to ſhew themſelves to the King and royal family. The ſituation of the Pardo is very romantic, having an eaſy hill on one ſide and an extenſive foreſt all round. The trees in the foreſt are chiefly green oaks, and their ſweet acorns

* Mr. Clark, ſpeaking of the Pardo, ſays drily, that it is "But an indifferent ſeat for an Engliſh country-gentleman." I have ſeen many ſeats of Engliſh country-gentlemen too, but few as yet of thoſe that could eaſily contain ſuch a family as that of the King of Spain, with his miniſters, guards, mules, horſes, &c. &c.

afford

afford plenty of food to the innumerable animals that live in it. When the King is there, the greateſt part of the ruſtics in the neighbouring villages get up before day at the ringing of their church-bells, and men, women, and children run about the country hooting and beating the buſhes, in order to fright the game towards the Pardo, that the King may meet with abundance of it. His Majeſty is a moſt aſtoniſhing markſman, and of his juſtneſs in ſhooting they tell here ſeveral ſtories that appear improbable, ſuch as hitting with a ſingle ball the ſmalleſt and moſt fluttering birds while flying. Such ſtories the French will likewiſe tell of their King. An army of ſuch markſmen as either of the two monarchs, was it poſſible to bring one together, would ſoon conquer the world.

APPENDIX, No. II.

The Method of maſquerading during Carnival-time, eſtabliſhed at Madrid, 1763; with the deſcription of the Fandango. From Mr. BARETTI's *Travels.*

THE King has built a very grand hall, called el Amphitheatro, where thouſands reſort twice a week during the carnival-time. Any body maſked is admitted there only for twenty reales (not quite five ſhillings) and paſſes there the whole night with as much pleaſure as ſuch a place can afford. There the dancing-place is ſpacious enough for three hundred couples to dance at a time, and there are ſeats round it, amphitheatrically diſpoſed, with three large galleries over, which admit five or ſix thouſand people more. The hall has four ſpacious ſtair-caſes at the four corners, that lead up to the galleries, and to ſeveral large rooms, where people may have hot and cold ſuppers at choice, coffee, chocolate, lemonades, and other refreſhments, every thing near as cheap as at home. A conſider-

able

able number of waiters attend, all uniformly dreſſed in pompadour-colour. Beſides theſe conveniencies, there are two large rooms with four beds in each, one for the men, the other for the women, who ſhould happen to be taken ſuddenly ill; and there are phyſicians and ſurgeons regularly attending, as well as four dancing-maſters to direct the country-dances, and teach their various motions and evolutions to thoſe who do not know them well. Nor muſt I omit to mention two ſmall rooms with inſcriptions over their doors, one *Jaula por los páxaros*, the other *Jaula por las páxaras*; that is, a cage for the cock-birds, a cage for the hen-birds; in plain language, a jail for the men and a jail for the women. Should any body raiſe any diſturbance, or behave with any indecency, there he would be ſhut up for the night by the guards attending at the entrance-door.

I have ſeen above ſix hundred people dance at once the Fandango in that amphitheatre; and it is not poſſible to give an idea of ſuch a rapturous diverſion. The enthuſiaſm that ſeizes the Spaniards the moment that the Fandango is touched, is a thing not to be conceived. I ſaw hundreds of them at ſupper, quit inſtantly the tables, tumble precipitouſly down

down the ſtair-caſes, throng promiſcuouſly into the dancing-place, face about for a partner that was found in an inſtant, and fall a dancing both men and women with ſuch a vigour as to beggar all deſcription. Was the place ample enough, there is not one of them that would remain a ſimple ſpectator, as many are forced to be. Thoſe who are obliged to it, ſtand gazing from the ſeats below or the galleries above, with ſparkling eyes and limbs trembling, and encourage the dancers with clamour and clapping of hands. There is a ſmall printed book, intitled BAYLE *de Maſcaras*, &c. printed at Madrid in 1763, that ſets forth the laws to be obſerved at the amphitheatre. Should any body contravene any of thoſe laws, he would inſtantly be thruſt into one of the *Jaulas*. The band there, conſiſts of forty inſtruments, that play alternately twenty at a time, ſo that the dancing is never ſtopped as long as the night laſts; that is, from nine o'clock at night till ſix in the morning.

The facility that this place affords for diverſion to the inhabitants of Madrid, has nearly annihilated their private aſſemblies and domeſtick balls, which prove inſipid in compariſon of the great ball and aſſembly at the amphi-

amphitheatre. The profits that ariſe there from the ſuppers and rinfreſcos, are ſufficient to defray the nightly expences of the place; therefore all the money which is received at the door, (about a crown each perſon, as I ſaid) is ſpent towards the embelliſhment of the public walks round the town. Thus has this government wiſely turned a public diverſion into a public utility, and Count d' Aranda, who has been the ſchemer of it, has taken it under his own immediate direction, nor ever fails to be there every night to take care that nothing happen to ſpoil the feaſt.

Amongſt other laws, there is one, which prohibits every body to wear gold or ſilver on their cloaths at the amphitheatre; nor are the ladies allowed to have jewels about them, but at one finger. This law brings all ſorts of people upon a level. To encreaſe this equality, they have alſo introduced the cuſtom of talking to each other, and without any diſtinction of rank or ſex, in the ſecond perſon ſingular; that is, in the ſtyle uſed throughout Spain when people talk to the loweſt rank, or to intimate friends. Thus the Dutcheſs and the Grandee are there brought down from the altitude of their ranks, during the night by their very domeſticks,

ticks, and by thoſe who out of the amphitheatre would never dare to addreſs them but by the title of *Voſſelencia*, an abbreviation of *Vueſtra Excellencia*. But their temporary diminution of greatneſs, is amply recompenced by the jollity and alertneſs cauſed by this kind of equality.

APPEN-

APPENDIX, No. III.

For the inſtruction of thoſe who intend to travel to Madrid by land; and an account of the roads in Spain. By Mr. BARETTI.

EVERY body knows, that there is no entering Spain from any part of France, but by croſſing the Pirenees.

The roads through thoſe mountains go under two different denominations with the Spaniards. Thoſe which admit of wheel-carriages, they call *Caminos de Ruedas*; and *Caminos de Herradura* they term thoſe, which are too narrow for ſuch vehicles. A *Camino de Herradura* is generally travelled on a mule. Couriers only run it out on horſeback, changing horſes at different ſtages.

The beſt *Camino de Ruedas* through thoſe mountains, is certainly that which I have deſcribed in the foregoing letters. But to ſpare my reader the trouble of tracing it out of them, I give it here again, beginning at Perpignan, which is the chief town in the province of Rouſſillon.

The

The ROAD
From Perpignan to Madrid.

	No. of Leagues.
From Perpignan to Boulou - -	5
From Boulou to Bellegarde -	1
From Bellegarde to Jonquiera, which is the first place in Spain - - -	1
From Jonquiera to Hoſtal Nuevo -	2
From Hoſtal Nuevo to Figuieras -	1½
From Figuieras to Santa Locaya -	1
Here you croſs a river in a boat.	
From Santa Locaya to Baſcara -	1½
From Baſcara to Villa de Muls -	½
From Villa de Muls to Medina -	2
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Medina to Girona - -	1
From Girona to Hoſtal de Ceba -	1
From Hoſtal de Ceba to Las Mallorquinas	2½
From Las Mallorquinas to Hoſtalrich	2
From Hoſtalrich to Batloria -	1
From Batloria to Sanſeloni -	1
From Sanſeloni to Linarez -	2
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Linarez to La Roca -	1
From La Roca to Monmelò -	1
From Monmelò to Los Hoſtals -	1
From Los Hoſtals to Moncada -	1

	No. of Leagues.
From Moncada to Sant' Andrés -	1
From Sant' Andrés to *Barcellona* -	1
From *Barcellona* to Hoſpitalet -	1
From Hoſpitalet to San Feliu -	½
From San Feliu to Molin de Reys -	½
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Molin de Reys to Sant' Andrea	1
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Sant' Andrea to Martorel -	1
From Martorel to La Veguda -	1
From La Veguda to Maquefa -	1
From Maquefa to Piera - -	1
From Piera to Valbona - -	½
From Valbona to Puenta de la Reyna	½
A river waded.	
From Puenta de la Reyna to La Pobla	1
The above river waded again.	
From La Pobla to Villanoba -	½
From Villanoba to Igualada -	½
From Igualada to Yorba - - -	1
From Yorba to Meſon del Gancho -	1
From Meſon del Gancho to Santa Maria	½
From Santa Maria to Porcariſes -	1½
From Porcariſes to Meſon Nuevo de Monmaneu - - - -	½
From Meſon Nuevo to Hoſtalets -	1½
From Hoſtalets to *Cerbera* -	1
From *Cerbera* to Curullada -	1

From

	No. of Leagues.
From Curullada to Tarrega -	1
From Tarrega to Villagrafa -	1
From Villagrafa to Belpuch -	1
From Belpuch to Gomez - -	1
From Gomez to Molleruſa - -	1
From Molleruſa to Belloch -	2
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Belloch to *Lerida* - -	2
From *Lerida* to Alcaraz, which is the laſt town in Catalonia - -	2
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Alcaraz to *Fraga*, which is the firſt town in Arragon - -	3
From *Fraga* to Venta de Fraga -	2
From Venta de Fraga to Candafnos	2
From Candafnos to Penalba -	1½
From Penalba to Bujalaros -	1½
From Bujalaros to Venta de Santa Lucia	3
From Venta de Santa Lucia to Oſera	2
From Oſera to Villafranca de Ebro -	2
From Villafranca to Alfajarin -	1
From Alfajarin to Puebla de Alfinden	1
Two rivers croſſed over bridges; that is, the Gallego, and the Ebro or Hebro.	
From Puebla to *Zaragozza* -	3
From *Zaragozza* to Santa Fé -	1
From Santa Fé to Maria - -	1
From Maria to Venta de Martorita -	1

	No. of Leagues.
From Venta de Martorita to Venta de Mazota	½
From Venta de Mazota to La Muela	½
From La Muela to Longares	3
From Longares to Carinena	1
From Carinena to Venta de San Martin	2
From Venta de San Martin to Maynar	1½
From Maynar to Retaſcon	1
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Retaſcon to *Daroca*	1
From *Daroca* to Uſéd, which is the laſt town in Arragon	2
From Uſéd to Embid	3
From Embid to Tortuera	1
From Tortuera to Tartanedo	2
From Tartanedo to Concha	1
From Concha to Anchuela del Campo, which is the laſt town in the diſtrict called El Partido de Molina	1
From Anchuela del Campo to Barbacil	2
From Barbacil to Maranchon	1
From Maranchon to Aquilarejo	2
From Aquilarejo to Alcolea, which is the laſt town in the province or diſtrict called De Soria	1
From Alcolea to Torremocha	2
From Torremocha to Algora	1
From Algera to Grajanejos	4

	No. of Leagues.
From Grajanejos to Triqueque -	2
From Triqueque to Torrija -	1
From Torrija to Valdenoches -	2
From Valdenoches to *Guadalaxara* -	1
A river croſſed over a bridge. At that bridge the diſtrict (or Partido) de Guadalaxara ends, and that of Alcárria begins.	
From *Guadalaxara* to Venta de San Juan	2
From Venta de San Juan to Venta de Meco	1
From Venta de Meco to *Alcalá* de Henarez, which is the firſt town in New Caſtille	1
Two ſmall rivers waded.	
From *Alcalá* to Terrejón de Ardós -	2
Another ſmall river waded.	
From Terrejón de Ardós to Puente de Viveros - - -	1
From Puente de Viveros to Rejas -	1
From Rejas to Alameda - -	½
From Alameda to Canillejas -	½
A ſmall river waded.	
From Canillejas to *Madrid* -	1
Total of leagues from Perpignan to Madrid	135½

It is notorious, that there is no going poſt through any part of Spain in a wheel-carriage,

but only on horſeback, after the manner of the couriers. A courier told me in Spain, that there are no better horſes in Europe for the purpoſe of riding poſt than thoſe in Spain. Few gentlemen however would chuſe to go in that manner; and he, who intends to go the above, or any other Spaniſh road, and does not chuſe to ride on horſeback, muſt either have his own carriage, and hire mules or horſes to it, or hire both a carriage and mules at Perpignan, where this may always be done. Thoſe who go the journey with their own voitures, will find it coſtly, as the caleſſeros or muleteers muſt in that caſe come back from Perpignan to Madrid to fetch their chaiſes; and it is plain that they muſt be paid both for the going and coming; which would not be the caſe if they took their chaiſes or coaches along with them, and have a chance left of bringing back ſome other traveller. The expence of a pair of mules and a man, will generally amount to twelve or thirteen ſhillings a day, going at the rate of ten or eleven leagues. If you want to go faſter, you muſt pay three or four ſhillings a day more; as in that caſe your conductors will be at the additional expence of changing mules at Barcelona and Zaragozza.

There

There are two other great roads, or *Caminos de Ruedas* through the Pirenees. One is from Bayonne to Pamplona; the other from Bayonne to Vittoria. Bayonne is the laſt conſiderable town in France on the ſide of Biſcay; Pamplona is the capital of Navarre; and Vittoria (if I am not miſtaken) is the chief town in the ſmall province of Alava.

The ROAD From Bayonne to Pamplona.

	No. of Leagues.
From *Bayonne* to Mediondo -	4
From Mediondo to San Juan Pie de Puerto	4
From San Juan to Ronceſvalles -	4
From Ronceſvalles to Burguete -	2
From Burguete to Eſpinar -	1
From Eſpinar to Eſcaret -	1
From Eſcaret to Zubiri -	1
From Zubiri to Verdey -	1
From Verdey to Garſuena -	½
From Garſuena to Ancholit -	½
From Ancholit to Irot -	½
From Irot to Zabaldica -	1
From Zabaldica to Ugarte -	½

	No. of Leagues.
From Ugarte to Villalva -	1
From Villalva to *Pamplona* -	1
Total of leagues from Bayonne to Pamplona	23

Many parts of this laſt road are very bad. Between San Juan Pie de Puerto and Roncesvalles there is a frightful declivity on the French ſide of a mountain, which cannot be deſcended in a coach without the aſſiſtance of four pair of oxen; that is, one pair to lead the coach, and the other three to hold it up behind, that it may go down ſlowly.

The country about Roncesvalles and San Juan is rocky for many leagues on all ſides: yet no tract in Europe has been taken more notice of in ancient romances and poems, nor any battle ſo often deſcribed, as that of Roncesvalles, in which Orlando and all the peers of France loſt their lives. In the ſmall church of the poor village of Roncesvalles the brave Orlando's remains were buried, and part of his armour or weapons preſerved during many ages. The people of the country tell you ſo.

The

The ROAD From Bayonne to Vittoria.

	No. of Leagues.
From *Bayonne* to the river Bidaſſoa, called Beovia by the Spaniards -	6
From that river to Irun -	½
From Irun to *San Sebaſtian* -	1½
From *San Sebaſtian* to Urnieta -	1
From Urnieta to Anduaein -	2
From Anduaein to Villabona -	1
From Villabona to Irure -	½
From Irure to Toloſa - -	1
From Toloſa to Alégria -	½
From Alégria to Caſtarieta -	½
From Caſtarieta to Legorrieta -	½
From Legorrieta to Villafranca -	1
From Villafranca to Segura -	2
From Segura to Segama -	1
From Segama to Galarreta -	3
From Galarreta to Luzurriaga -	½
From Luzurriaga to Heredia -	1
From Heredia to Audicana -	½
From Audicana to Arbului -	1½
From Arbului to La Raza -	½

	No. of Leagues.
From La Raza to Lorriago -	½
From Lorriago to *Vittoria* -	1
Total of leagues from Bayonne to Vittoria	27½

At Vittoria you are quite out of the Pirenees, and may continue your journey to Madrid through La Puebla and Miranda de Ebro to Ameyugo, a ſmall town which is eight leagues from Vittoria.

I will now give you the road from Bayonne to Madrid, which I went in December 1768, taking Pamplona in my way, and not Vittoria, though I knew before-hand, that, by croſſing the Pirenees where I did, I was to meet with greater inconveniences than by going the other way. But of inconveniences on a journey I never thought much, and went that *Camino de Herradura* for no better reaſon but that few travellers chuſe to do ſo, and becauſe I imagined that it would afford a deſcription not to be found in any book.

The

The ROAD
From Bayonne to Pamplona.

	No. of Leagues.
From *Bayonne* to Oſtariz -	2
From Oſtariz to Anoá -	2
From Anoá to Maya - -	2
From Maya to Berroeta -	2
From Berroeta to Lanz -	2
From Lanz to Ortiz - -	2
From Ortiz to *Pamplona* -	2
Total of leagues from Bayonne to Pamplona	14

The ROAD
From Pamplona to Madrid.

	No. of Leagues.
From *Pamplona* to Venta Vieja -	1
From Venta Vieja to Venta del Piojo	2
From Venta del Piojo to Mendivil -	1
From Mendivil to Baraſuaein -	1
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Baraſuaein to *Tafalla* -	1

From

	No. of Leagues.
From *Tafalla* to Venta del Morillete	3
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Venta del Morillete to Caparroſo	1
From Caparroſo to Baltierra -	3
The river Ebro croſſed in a boat.	
From Baltierra to Venta de Caſtejon	1
From Venta de Caſtejon to Cintruénigo	3
Not far from Cintruénigo the kingdom of Navarre ends, and that of Old Caſtille begins	
From Cintruénigo to Venta del Poſtacillo	2
From Venta del Poſtacillo to *Agreda*	2
From *Agreda* to Hinojoſa -	3
From Hinojoſa to Almenár -	2
From Almenár to Tapuela -	½
From Tapuela to Zamarcon -	½
From Zamarcon to Almaray -	2
From Almaray to Almanzan -	2
From Almanzan to Almantiga -	1½
From Almantiga to Cobertolada -	1
From Cobertolada to Villaſayas -	1½
From Villaſayas to Barahona -	1½
From Barahona to Paredes -	1½
From Paredes to Venta de Rio Frio	3
From Venta de Rio Frio to Rio Frio	½
Here we enter New Caſtille.	
From Rio Frio to Rebolloſa -	½
A river croſſed over a bridge.	

From

	No. of Leagues.
From Rebolloſa to Jirueque -	2½
From Jirueque to Jadraque -	½
From Jadraque to Caſas de Galindo	½
From Caſas de Galindo to Padilla -	½
From Padilla to Hita -	½
From Hita to Sopetran -	½
The above river croſſed again in a ferry-boat.	
From Sopetran to Heras -	1
From Heras to Hontanar -	1
From Hontanar to Marchamalo -	1
From Marchamalo to Aloera -	½
From Aloera to Azuqueca -	½
From Azuqueca to Venta de Meco -	2
From Venta de Meco to *Alcala* de Henares	1
From *Alcala* to *Madrid* -	6
Total of leagues from Pamplona to Madrid	60

The ROAD

From Madrid to Bayonne, through Burgos, Bilbao, and St. Sebaſtian.

	No. of Leagues.
From *Madrid* to Alcovendas -	3
From Alcovendas to San Aguſtin -	3

A river

	No. of Leagues.
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From San Agūſtin to the Venta de Pedrezuela	1½
From that Venta to Cavanillas -	1½
From Cavanillas to La Cabrera -	1
From La Cabrera to Lozoyuela -	1
A ſmall river waded.	
From Lozoyuela to Buytrago -	1½
From Buytrago to Robregordo -	2½
From Robregordo to Somſierra -	½
From Somſierra to the Venta de Juanilla, which is the laſt place in New Caſtille	1
From that Venta to Cerecillo -	1
From Cerecillo to Caſtillejo -	1
A ſmall river waded.	
From Caſtillejo to Boceguillas -	2
From Boceguillas to Freſnillo de Fuente	½
From Freſnillo to Carabia -	1
From Carabia to Honrubia -	2
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Honrubia to La Pardilla -	1
From La Pardilla to Milagros -	1
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Milagros to Fuenteſpina -	1
From Fuenteſpina to Aranda de Duero	1
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Aranda to Gumiel de Izam -	2
Another river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Gumiel to Bahabon -	2

From

	No. of Leagues.
From Bahabon to the Venta del Frayle -	1
From that Venta to the Venta del Juncioſo	1
From the Venta del Juncioſo to Lerma -	1
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Lerma to Villarmazo -	½
From Villarmazo to Madrigallejo -	1½
From Madrigallejo to Cogollos -	1½
From Cogollos to Sarrazin -	1
From Sarrazin to *Burgos* - -	1½
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From *Burgos* to Gamonál - - -	½
From Gamonál to Villafría - -	½
From Villafría to Rubena - -	1
From Rubena to Quintanapalla -	1
From Quintanapalla to the Monaſterio de Ródillas - -	1
From the Monaſterio to Santa Olalla -	½
From Santa Olalla to Quintanavides -	½
From Quintanavides to Caſtil de Peones	½
From Caſtil de Peones to Pradano -	½
From Pradano to Bribieſca -	1
From Bribieſca to the Venta de Cameno -	½
From that Venta to Cubo -	2
From Cubo to Santa Maria -	½
From Santa Maria to Pancorvo -	1
From Pancorvo to Santa Gadéa -	3
The river Ebro croſſed over a bridge called Puente de la Rad.	

From

	No. of Leagues.
From Santa Gadéa to Berguenda -	1
From Berguenda to the Venta Blanca -	½
From the Venta Blanca to Eſpejo -	½
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Eſpejo to the Venta del Monte -	½
From the Venta del Monte to Oſma -	1
From Oſma to Berberana, which is the laſt place in Old Caſtille -	½
From Berberana to the Venta de la Pena	1
From that Venta to Orduna, the firſt town in Biſcay - - - -	1
Not far from Orduna you croſs over a bridge the Rio de Sarcho, by many called Rio de Orduna from the town by which it runs.	
From Orduna to Amurrio - - -	1
From Amurrio to Luyando - -	1
From Luyando to Lodio - -	½
From Lodio to Areta - -	½
From Areta to Miravalles -	1½
From Miravalles to Arrigoriaga	1
From Arrigoriaga to the Venta Alta -	1
From the Venta Alta to *Bilbao* -	½
From *Bilbao* to Gualdacana -	1½
From Gualdacana to Zornoſa -	1½
From Zornoſa to Durango -	1
From Durango to Saldivar -	1
From Saldivar to Eybar - -	1

From

	No. of Leagues.
From Eybar to Eygobarre -	1
From Eygobarre to Maudara -	1
From Maudara to Zumaya -	1
From Zumaya to Guetaria -	1
A river croſſed over a bridge.	
From Guetaria to Saraos or Saras -	1
From Saraos to Orrio - -	1
Another river croſſed in a boat.	
From Orrio to San *Sebaſtian* -	1
From San *Sebaſtian* to Irun -	1½
A river croſſed in a boat.	
From Irun to Orogne, which is the firſt town in France - - -	1½
From Orogne to St. Jean de Luz -	1
From St. Jean de Luz to Bridars -	2
From Bridars to Bayonne - -	2
Total of leagues from Madrid to *Bayonne*	92

FINIS.

3
56
SEP